

# **WITNESS TO HISTORY**

**Stands Among The World's Most  
Talked About Books**

**A Michael Walsh Compilation**

**Of comments, views, opinions and first-hand accounts expressed by the men and women of the 20th century who brought humankind to its highest elevation and those who brought it to rubble.**

# INTRODUCTION

For whom was *Witness to History* written? For anyone who has ever offered an opinion on the 2nd World War, its causes, its aftermath or for those who are likely to. Why? Because the writing of it was motivated by those who did so and got it wrong. Including myself.

There can be few historical dramas the embroidery of which comes near to matching that which has been woven about Hitler's Germany. Of this epic tens of thousands of books have been written, television and radio programs made, and films produced. Yet who can deny that the truth is even more distant today than it has ever been. So much so that very little of what is written today is other than fanciful notion.

*Witness to History* is not an opinion unless it is that of the main players whose part created, shaped and finally pulled the shroud over the Third Reich. Their contribution then is clearly a relevant one. It is their war, without the embroidery. It is the story of a nation that broke free from the old order, soared to heights undreamed of, but not beyond the range of the gun. It is an epic written by the men who made it so.

I am the spectator. The man who sat on the hill and watched it happen. My only contribution is to string the quotations together. I am if you like painting pictures with quotations. I am putting together a jigsaw that when completed should provide you with a picture that will allow a more balanced view of the period.

How you colour the picture in afterwards is entirely up to yourself; your prejudices, your ethics and your cultural leanings. You are welcome to them, but please, do not let us have a war about it. We have had enough of those already, more than enough.

## DEDICATION

I have written this book for all the innocent victims of war, of all nations and creeds. Not the least the children for in this, the 2nd World War; they were the true innocents without vote of influence. Theirs was a lost generation. They were the children betrayed and lost to our world by a generation to whom they were entrusted. They the children reaped the wind they did not sow.

I hope that this book provides some of the answers and makes their brutal and untimely deaths less than a mere statistic and more of a lesson for the future.

# CHAPTER.1

## FORMIDABLE TRANSFORMATIONS

Winston Churchill described the tumultuous years between 1918 and 1933 as a period of 'formidable transformations'. Germany, defeated in a war not of its own making, was laid prostrate by defeat, revolution and anarchy. Communist revolutionaries eager to capitalize on their overthrow of the Russian state seized power. A British Government White Paper estimated that the Royal Navy's blockade on Germany "caused nearly 800,000 deaths, mainly women and children." Vast tracts of German territory were seized as booty and claims for reparations were so draconian that they effectively turned every German into a slave of the victors.

With the Kaiser (king) in exile, the Workers and Soldiers' Soviets and the Social Democrats 'dismissed' the legitimate Ebert government and proclaimed a Soviet Republic. Armed bands of communists (Spartacists) led by Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht, patrolled the streets. In Bavaria, another Jew, Kurt Eisner had declared the province a Soviet Republic. Soldiers returning from the front were massacred, revolutionaries seized state property and strikes designed to cause maximum damage to the staggering economy were organized. Barracks and naval dockyards were seized and street barricades divided Germany's cities and towns into politico-criminal fiefdoms.

The Saar and the Rhineland were occupied by French troops; inflation soared out of control until there were 136,000,000 Deutsche Marks to the dollar. Decadence erupted in sleaze. Art was debased as were the German people. Child prostitutes of both sexes could be bought openly on the streets. The world's debased were quick to take advantage of the German nation's descent into the economic chaos of defeat and revolutionaries fought like jackals for the territorial remains.

The Versailles Treaty; the peace terms dictated by the victor nations and notorious for its monstrously unjust nature was heaped upon this volcanic social upheaval. "The greater part of our troubles is the result of World War 1 and the bad treaties which ended it." - Alfonso of Bourbon and Orleans. Great Grandson of Queen Victoria

"Germany suffered most as a consequence of this Peace Treaty and the general insecurity which was bound to arise from it. The unemployment figures rose to a third of the number usually employed in the nation, which means, however, that by counting the families of the unemployed as well there were 26 million people in Germany out of a population of 65 millions faced by an absolutely hopeless future." - Adolf Hitler

In Russia, the Bolsheviks had seized power. The geographical giant on Germany's eastern borders was locked into civil war, the brutality of which knew no bounds. The tentacles of the emerging internationalism of Communism were spreading like wildfire throughout Europe.

"Germany, with more than 6 million communists was on the verge of a catastrophe which none but those wanting in common sense can possibly ignore. If red terrorism was to have swept over Germany the western countries of Europe would probably also have realised that it is not a matter of indifference to them whether the outposts of a destructive Asian world power stand guard on the Rhine and on the North Sea, or whether the land is populated by peaceful German peasants and

working men whose only wish is to make an honest living and to be on friendly terms with other nations. By averting this disaster which was threatening to ruin Germany, the National Socialist movement saved not only the German people, but also rendered the rest of Europe a service of historical merit. The National Socialist revolution has but one aim;

To restore order in our own country, to provide work and bread for our starving masses and to lay down the ideas of honour, loyalty and decency as being the basis of our moral code, which, far from doing harm to other nations, can be for the benefit of all." - Adolf Hitler

### **BRITISH WHITE PAPER**

It was an open secret that the overthrow of the Russian Government and the seizure of power with incalculable consequences for the rest of the world was largely organized by international Jewish revolutionaries. The world's greatest land mass was being hi-jacked. Mr. Oudendyke, the Representative of the Netherlands Government in St. Petersburg, who was in charge of British interests after the liquidation of the British Embassy by the Bolsheviks, sent in a report to Mr. Balfour.

"I consider that the immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world, not even excluding the war which is still raging, and unless Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately it is bound to spread in one form or another over Europe, and the whole world, as it is organized and worked by Jews, who have no nationality, and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things." - *British Government White Paper*, April 1919. (Russia No.1)

### **WINSTON CHURCHILL AGREED**

"It may well be that this same astounding race may at the present time be in the actual process of providing another system of morals and philosophy, as malevolent as Christianity was benevolent, which if not arrested, would shatter irretrievably all that Christianity has rendered possible. This movement among the Jews is not new. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the nineteenth century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire."

- Winston Churchill. *Illustrated Sunday Herald*. Feb. 8th, 1920

### **HILAIRE BELLOC**

"As for anyone who does not know that the present revolutionary movement is Jewish in Russia, I can only say that he must be a man who is taken in by the suppression of our despicable Press."

- Hilaire Belloc. *G.K's Weekly*, February 4, 1937

### **THE JEWISH CHRONICLE**

"The conceptions of Bolshevism are in harmony in most points with the ideas of Judaism."

- *Jewish Chronicle*, April 4th 1919

In the front line against the Bolshevik explosion stood defeated Germany, out of which maelstrom emerged Adolf Hitler, a highly decorated soldier of the front lines. Aware of the appalling consequences should the revolutionary communists overthrow Germany, he organized against it and addressed his first public meeting in October 1919, at Munich's Hofbrauhaus.

Of him, Winston Churchill had this to say. "While all those formidable transformations were occurring in Europe, Corporal Hitler was fighting his long, wearing battle for the German heart. The

story of that struggle cannot be read without admiration for the courage, the perseverance, and the vital force which enabled him to challenge, defy, conciliate, or overcome, all the authorities or resistance's which barred his path. He, and the ever increasing legions who worked with him, certainly showed at this time, in their patriotic ardor and love of country, that there was nothing that they would not dare, no sacrifice of life, limb or liberty that they would not make themselves or inflict upon their opponents." - Winston Churchill. Francis Nielson. *'Makers of War'* p.101

"There must not be lacking in our leadership something of that spirit of the Austrian corporal who, when all had fallen into ruins around him, and when Germany seemed to have fallen into chaos, did not hesitate to march forth against the vast army of victorious nations and has already turned the tables decisively against them."

"The German leader with the highest of praise for his accomplishments as no other foreign statesman ever received from an Englishman." - Winston Churchill, 4th, October, 1938

Many of Churchill's statements on Communist Russia coincided with Adolf Hitler's views: "In Russia, we have a vast, dumb people dwelling under the discipline of a conscripted army in war time; a people suffering in years of peace the rigors and privations of the worst campaigns; a people ruled by terror, fanaticism's and the Secret Police. Here we have a state whose subjects are so happy that they have to be forbidden to quit its bounds under the direst of penalties; where diplomatists and agents sent on foreign missions have often t leave their wives and children at home as hostages to ensure their eventual return. Here we have a system whose social achievements crowd 5 or 6 people in a single room; whose wages hardly compare in purchasing power with the British dole; whose life is unsafe, where liberty is unknown; where grace and culture are dying, and where armaments and preparations for war were rife. Here is a land where God is blasphemed, and man, plunged in this world's misery, is denied the hope of money on both sides of the grave. Here we have a power actively and ceaselessly engaged in trying to overturn existing civilizations by stealth and propaganda, and when it dares, by bloody force.

Here we have a state, three million of whose subjects are languishing in foreign exile, whose intelligentsia have been methodically destroyed; a state nearly half a million of whose citizens reduced in servitude for their political opinions, are rotting and freezing through the Arctic night; toiling to death in the forests, mines and quarries, many for no more than indulging in that freedom of thought which has gradually raised man above the beast. Decent good-hearted British men and women ought not to be so airily detached from realities that they have no word of honest indignation for such wantonly, callously inflicted pain." - Winston Churchill. *Great Contemporaries*

"The Soviet system is barbarism worse than the Stone Age." - Winston Churchill

"No faith need be, indeed may be, kept with non-communists. Every act of goodwill, of tolerance, of conciliation, of mercy, of magnanimity on the part of governments or statesmen is to be utilised for their ruin. Then, when the time is ripe and the moment opportune, every form of lethal violence, from revolution to private assassination, must be used without stint or compunction. The citadel will be stormed under the banners of Liberty and Democracy; and once the apparatus of power is in the hands of the Brotherhood all opposition, all contrary opinion, must be extinguished by death. Democracy is

but a tool to be used and afterwards broken."

- Winston Churchill '*Great Contemporaries*' 1937, p.168

"Many illusions about Soviet Russia have been dispelled in these fierce weeks of fighting in the Arctic Circle. Everyone can see how communism rots the soul of a nation; how it makes abject and hungry in peace and proves it base and abominable in war.... if the light of freedom which burns so brightly in the frozen north should finally be quenched, it might well herald a return to the Dark Ages when every visage of human progress during 2,000 years would be engulfed."

- Winston Churchill, 20th January 1940

### **IN PRAISE OF ITALIAN FASCISM**

"Of Italian Fascism, Italy has shown that there is a way of fighting the subversive forces which can rally the masses of the people, properly led, to value and wish to defend the honour and stability of civilised society. Hereafter no great nation will be unprovided with an ultimate means of protection against the cancerous growth of Bolshevism." - Winston Churchill, 11th November 1938

"We wish to state most clearly and emphatically that there exists here today nothing that can be justly termed either tyranny or suppression of personal freedom as guaranteed by constitutional law in any civilised land. We believe that Mussolini enjoys the enthusiastic support and admiration of... and who are contented, orderly and prosperous to a degree hitherto unknown in Italy, and probably without parallel at the present time among other great European nations still suffering from the war."

- Committee of British Residents, Florence. '*Financial Times*', 1926

**NOTE:** In 1933, the *Financial Times* brought out a special eight-page supplement under the caption: '*The Renaissance of Italy: Fascism's Gift of Order and Progress.*' This was published before Mussolini's Italy proceeded against undue Jewish control of its affairs.

### **LLOYD GEORGE**

Upon his return following a visit to Hitler, his daughter greeted Lloyd George, humorously, with "Heil Hitler!"

"Yes, Heil Hitler. I too, say that because he is truly a great man. I have never met a happier people than the Germans and Hitler is one of the greatest men among the distinctly great men that I have ever encountered."

### **JOSEPH STALIN**

"He (Stalin) did not share the view of the President that Hitler was unbalanced and emphasized that only a very able man could accomplish what Hitler had done in solidifying the German people whatever we thought of the methods."

### **THEODUR HEUSS**

"No one can deny recognizing the indefatigability of this man who, after his sentence of confinement, cautiously undertook with understanding and precision, painstakingly and with great tenacity, to form a new vessel out of the fragments.

Of course one would not be fully objective towards Hitler's accomplishments if one intended only to see him as the great, untiring organizer. He also moved souls, the will to sacrifice, and great devotion,

enthraling and enthusiastically inspiring everyone by his appearance."

### **VISCOUNT ROTHERMERE, NEWS MAGNATE**

"In England, many people imagine Hitler as a cannibal; but I would like to say how I have found him. He conveys good comradeship. He is unpretentious, naturally and apparently sincere. It is not true that he speaks to individuals as though he were speaking to an assembly.

He has a supreme intellect. I have known only two other men to whom I could apply such distinction - Lord Northcliffe and Lloyd George. If one puts a question to Hitler, he gives an immediate, brilliant clear answer. There is no human being living whose promise on important matters I would trust more readily. He believes that Germany has a divine calling and that the German people are destined to save Europe from the revolutionary attacks of Communism. He values family life very highly, whereas Communism is its worst enemy. He has thoroughly cleansed the moral, ethical life of Germany, forbidden publication of obscene books, and performance of questionable plays and films.

I spoke with Hitler about one and a half years ago when he said, 'certain English circles speak of me as an adventurer. My reply to that is that adventurers have built the British Empire.

No words can describe his politeness; he disarms men as well as women and can win both at any time with his conciliatory, pleasant smile. He is a man of rare culture. His knowledge of music, the arts and architecture is profound.

Many evidently find it difficult to imagine a cultivated man in accord with a man of determined action....

If a vote of general opinion was taken on who was the greatest politician that British history ever produced, the name of Cromwell would very likely head the list. But Cromwell was a man of the greatest determination, and used methods of reckless inconsideration."

- Viscount Rothermere, *'Warnings and Predictions'*, p.180 - 183

### **THE DAILY MAIL**

"Hitler's political aim and policy is directed towards attaining his goal without loss of blood. He succeeded in ascending to the highest power-position in Germany with very little spilling of blood or loss of human life in a land of 68 million inhabitants. Austria was annexed without one shot being fired.

The unrest in Palestine cost more lives during the past five years than that in Germany and Austria since the inception and the establishment of the Hitler regime."- *Daily Mail*, 20th May 1938

### **RUDOLF HESS**

"Jewish influence was one of the chief causes of the disintegration that took place in Germany. If at the decisive hour National Socialism had not stepped in and brought this process of disintegration to a standstill a condition of strife would have resulted, in which everybody would be against everybody else, and then we would have had that state of affairs which goes by the name of Bolshevism. Germany came much nearer to Bolshevism than the outside world believes or will even admit."

"When Germany was on the path to ruin a counter movement set in to save the country from a complete break up. One man alone proved himself able to bring this counter movement to a successful issue. This man was, as a matter of course, one of the soldiers who had fought in the trenches, and he had political gifts of an unusually high quality."

He countered atheistic blasphemy with the idea of an Almighty Being."

"National Socialism is the ruling power in Germany. It has reinvigorated and guaranteed the life of the people. Germany would have fallen to pieces if the one man had not come forward and created National Socialism. That man is Adolf Hitler."

"Was it an accident that Hitler came? I do not think so. I believe that a Providence watches over the nations and that when a task is to be fulfilled in the world, this Providence sends the right man at the right time to fulfil and thus save the nation from downfall."

#### **ADOLF HITLER**

"In five years we have transformed a people who were humiliated and powerless because of their internal disruption and uncertainty, into a national body, politically united, and imbued with the strongest self-confidence and proud assurance."

"If Providence had not guided us I would often have never found these dizzy paths. Thus it is that we National Socialists have in the depths of our hearts our faith. No man can fashion world history or the history of peoples unless upon his purpose and his powers there rests the blessing of this Providence."

#### **HANS GRIMM**

"I witness with awe and admiration, that he, as nearly the first in the world, caused multitudes without force or any personal benefits to follow him of their own free will and volition."

Describing in 1945 the conditions that gave rise to National Socialism: "An unyielding predilection for an ethnic community towards national integrity, coupled with a passionate eagerness for Anglo-German co-operation. There was a general anxiety for reform in a changing world; this mass movement recognized new values - both spiritual and physical, as was demonstrated by basing the currency upon production instead of upon gold. Furthermore, the claim that quality must be protected against quantity was also upheld and the whole of this great experiment set out to prove that the spirit of Versailles must be abolished for everybody's benefit."

"Between 1933 and 1939 more was done for public health, for the mother and child, as well as for the promotion of social welfare than before and, perhaps we might admit, than ever before."

#### **HOUSTON STEWART CHAMBERLAIN**

"At one stroke you have transformed the state of my soul. That Germany in the greatest hour of its need can produce a Hitler testifies to its vitality."

#### **JOSEPH GOEBBELS**

"This century will be named and shaped after Adolf Hitler."

#### **ALFRED ROSENBERG**

"We National Socialists accept with our whole hearts the present epoch, for we feel ourselves as vital elements in the renaissance which is now shaping itself."



## **VON RIBBENTROP**

"I do not believe that I do not foresee wrongly when I say that at a later, objective, historical writing must recognize the National Socialist struggle for power as nothing short of an exemplary model that only a nation of the highest cultural standards could achieve."

## **CHAPTER.2**

### **THE ENEMY AT THE GATE**

By 1922, the Bolshevik influence on Russia and indeed the world, by what Churchill had describes as, 'this same astounding race' was almost complete. The interpretation of that influence has been described by many as being the first stage of an international plot, mainly by those of Jewish race, to seize world control. By explanation or defence of this phenomena some will suggest that Jews, intellectually inclined towards all forms of social change, peaceful and otherwise, should naturally find themselves disproportionately represented in such an upheaval.

Be that as it may, the facts are clear and although often hidden from Gentile eyes, are never disputed. On the contrary, many of the world's most highly placed and influential Jews have openly boasted of their responsibility for communism; even its crimes.

"Have we escaped a Pax Germanica only to fall into a Pax Judaica?" - The Times, May 8th 1920

"I have glimpsed into hell. The Jews are in control." - Sir Percival Phillips

"The Communists are Jews, and Russia is being entirely administered by them. They are in every government office. They are driving out the Russians."

- Clare Sheriden, Close friend of Leon Trotsky (alias Lev Bronstein)

## **POPE PIUS XI**

"For them (the peoples of the Soviet Union) we cherish the warmest paternal affection. We are well aware that not a few of them groan beneath the yoke imposed upon them by men who are in very large part strangers to the real interests of the country. We recognise that many others were deceived by fallacious hopes. We blame only the system with its authors and abettors who considered Russia the best field for experimenting with a plan elaborated years ago, and who from there continue to spread it from one end of the world to the other."

- Pope Pius XI. *Encyclical Letter*, Divini Redemptoris

"The world revolution which we will experience will be exclusively our affair and will rest in our hands. This revolution will tighten the Jewish domination over all other people."

- People Juif, February 8th 1919

"The achievement (the Russian Revolution) destined to figure in history as the overshadowing result of the world war, was largely the outcome of Jewish thinking, of Jewish discontent - of Jewish effort to construct - the Bolshevik Movement is neither polite nor tolerant; in its initial phase it was totally

destructive...." - Svetozar Tonjoroff. The American Hebrew, September 10th 1920

"The Jewish domination in Russia is supported by certain Russians... they (the Jews) having wrecked and plundered Russia by appealing to the ignorance of the working folk are now using their dupes to set up a new tyranny worse than any the world has ever known."

- Robert Wilton, The Last Days of the Romanovs

"In 1936 we proved by means of a whole series of astounding statistics that in Russia today more than 98% of the leading positions are occupied by Jews.... Who were the leaders in our Bavarian Workers Republic? Who were the leaders of the Spartacist Movement? Who were the real leaders and financiers of the Communist Party? Jews, every one of them. The position was the same in Hungary and in the Red parts of Spain." - Adolf Hitler, September 1937

"There are few Russians among the Bolshevist wire-pullers; i.e. few men imbued with the all-Russian culture and interests of the Russian people. None of them have been in any way prominent in any stage of former Russian life.... Besides obvious foreigners, Bolshevism recruited many adherents from among émigrés who had spent many years abroad. Some of them had never been to Russia before. They especially numbered a great many Jews. They spoke Russian badly. The nation over which they had seized power was a stranger to them, and besides, they behaved as invaders in a conquered country. Throughout the revolution generally and Bolshevism in particular, the Jews occupied a very influential position. This phenomenon is both curious and complex. But the fact remains that such was the case in the primarily elected Soviet (the famous trio - Lieber, Dahn, Gotz), and all the more in the second one." - Ariadna Tyrkova-Williams, From Liberty to Brest-Litovsk. MacMillan, 1919

"Over one-third of the Jews in Russia have become officials." - Jewish Chronicle, January 6th 1933

"The great Russian revolution was indeed accomplished by the hands of the Jews. There are no Jews in the ranks of the Red Army as far as privates are concerned, but in the Committees, and in the Soviet organisation as Commissars, the Jews are gallantly leading the masses. The symbol of Jewry has become the symbol of the Russian proletariat, which can be seen in the fact of the adoption of the five-pointed star, which in former times was the symbol of Zionism and Jewry."

- M. Cohen, The Communist, April 12th 1919

"The exclusive Comintern. The pretence of the Soviet Government that the Comintern is a body completely beyond the range of its influence and authority, is a masterpiece either of make believe or audacity." - London Times, January 10th 1936

"There is much in the fact of Bolshevism itself, in the fact that so many Jews are Bolsheviks, in the fact that the ideals of Bolshevism at many points are consonant with the finest ideals of Judaism." - Jewish Chronicle, April 4<sup>th</sup> 1919

"Will you say for me to those present at tonight's meeting how deeply I regret my inability to celebrate with the Friends of Russian Freedom the actual reward of what we hoped for and striven for these long years! "

- Jacob Schiff (of the New York bankers, 'Kuhn, Loeb & Co). - New York Times, March 24th 1917.

"Today it is estimated even by Jacob Schiff's grandson, John Schiff, a prominent member of New York society, that the old man sank about \$20,000,000 for the final triumph of Bolshevism in Russia."

- Cholly Knickerbocker, N.Y American Journal, February 3rd 1949

"A wind of reaction was blowing at that time over the whole of Russia against the devastating furors of Bolshevism. The struggle for emancipation in the Urals, Siberia, in the Donets and in the northern provinces, had torn from the authority of the Soviets a great part of Russian territory. Bolshevism seemed to be on the verge of collapse.

It was daved by the intervention of the allied powers, and principally by the untoward intervention of President Wilson (who) secured the survival of the Communist regime. The Bolsheviks themselves were convinced that the experiment of Communism had reached its end; they were more surprised than anyone else at the unexpected turn of events."

- Joseph Noulens, Ambassador of France. (Mon Ambassade en Russie Sovietique, 1917 - 1919.

## **THE GOVERNMENTS OF BOLSHEVIK RUSSIA**

### **CENTRAL COMMITTEE**

62 Members                      42 Jews                      20 Gentiles

### **EXTRAORDINARY COMMISSION OF MOSCOW**

36 Members                      23 Jews                      13 Gentiles

### **THE COUNCIL OF THE PEOPLES COMMISSARS**

22 Members                      17 Jews                      5 Gentiles

The Soviet Press provided a list of 556 important functionaries of the Soviet State (1918 - 1919), which included 17 Russians, 2 Ukrainians, 11 Armenians, 35 Letts, 15 Germans, 1 Hungarian, 10 Georgians, 3 Poles, 3 Finns, 1 Czech, 1 Karaim (Jewish sect) - and 457 Jews.

### **CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF THE BOLSHEVIK PARTY**

Bronstein (Trotsky), Apfelbaum (Zinovieff), Lourie (Larine), Ouritski, Volodarski, Rosenfeldt (Kamenev), Smidovitch, Sverdov (Yankel), Nakhamkes (Steklov), Lenin.\* (The names in brackets are their real names).

Jews 10 Gentiles 2 (Krylenko, Lounatcharski).

\* There is some dispute as to Lenin's racial origins. It is known that he was married to a Jewess, spoke Yiddish as did his children. "Lenin had taken part in Jewish student meetings in Switzerland

thirty-five years before. He is generally regarded as a Russian but there is doubt." - Jewish Chronicle, December 16th 1932

### **CENTRAL COMMITTEES**

MENSHEVIKS	11 Members, all Jews
COMMUNISTS OF THE PEOPLE	6 Members, 5 Jews
S.R (RIGHT WING)	15 Members, 13 Jews
S.R (LEFT WING)	12 Members, 10 Jews
COMMITTEE OF THE ANARCHISTS	5 Members, 4 Jews
POLISH COMMUNIST PARTY	12 Members, all Jews

### **THE OTHER RUSSIAN SOCIALIST PARTIES ARE SIMILAR IN COMPOSITION**

#### **MINISTRY OF THE COMMISSARIAT**

22 Members                      17 Jews                      5 Gentiles

#### **CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

61 Members                      41 Jews                      20 Gentiles

Stalin is neither a Jew nor a Russian but a Caucasian. His Deputy however, is his father-in-law who is Jewish, Lazarus Mosessohn Kaganowitsch, who by Government decree enjoys full rights and privileges and is to all intents and purposes the Supreme Ruler. Kaganowitsch ensured that criteria for key positions in the Police Force, the Red Army, the Department of the Interior, the Ministry of Foreign Trade and in the Foreign Office, is to be of Jewish race.

"Three-quarters of mankind may die if necessary, to ensure the other quarter for Communism." - V.I. Lenin

"In principle we have never and can never renounce terror." - V.I. Lenin

"We hate Christianity and Christians. Even the best of them must be regarded as our worst enemies. They preach love of one's neighbour and mercy which is contrary to our principles. Christian love is an obstacle to the development of the revolution. Down with love of one's neighbour. What we need is hatred; only thus shall we conquer the universe." - A Lunacharsky

"By May 1st 1937 there should not be one single church left within the borders of Soviet Russia, and

the idea of God will have been banished from the Soviet Union as a remnant of the Middle Ages, which has been used for the purpose of oppressing the working classes." - Joseph Stalin

"We Bolsheviks are going to bring the Social Revolution as much to America as to Europe. It is coming systematically, step by step. The struggle will be long, cruel and sanguinary.... what matters the loss of 90% by executions if 10% of Communists remain to carry on the revolution? Bolshevism is not a seminary for young ladies. All children should be present at the executions and rejoice at the death of the enemies of the proletariat." - V.I. Lenin

Many excellent books contain similar conclusive evidence of the true nature of Communism, but the purposes of this particular book is to simply and adequately describe the background to world events at the time in relation to the rise and fall of the Third Reich.

"In April 1937 Mr. R.A.Butler, the Parliamentary Under-Secretary, India Office, reported in the House of Commons that free tuition was available for Indian students returned to India as Bolshevik recruiters and agitators against Britain."

### **HITLER'S RESISTANCE TO BOLSHEVISM**

Condensed from the Fuhrer's closing speech, Nuremberg Congress of Honour: "We do not deny the grave concern, which we feel at the thought of other nations becoming a victim of Bolshevism towards which we are deadly antagonistic.

This deadly enmity of ours is not based on an obstinate refusal to recognize any ideas that may be contrary to ours. But this enmity is based on a natural feeling of revulsion towards a diabolical doctrine that threatens the world at large and us.

The first phase in the fight of National Socialism against Communism did not take place in Russia. Soviet Communism already tried to poison Germany between the years 1918 and 1920, and its methods of penetration into this country was much the same as its present-day military efforts in moving the Bolshevik military machine closer and closer to our frontiers.

We have stamped out Bolshevism which Moscow's blood fiends such as Lewin, Axelroth, Neumann, Bela-Kuhn, etc. tried to introduce into Germany. And it is because we see day by day these efforts of Soviet rulers to meddle in our domestic affairs have not yet ceased, that we are forced to regard Bolshevism beyond our frontiers as our deadly enemy.

We have fought Bolshevism in Germany as a Weltanschauung that is, as a form of philosophy that endeavored to poison and destroy our people. And Bolshevism will continue to be fought if it attempts to introduce its sordid Spanish methods into Germany.

It is not the aim of Bolshevism to free nations from their ailments. Its object is to exterminate all that is healthy and replace the same by depravity and degenerate elements....

....we do not want a situation here in Germany, as in Russia, in which 98% of official key positions are held by alien Jews. Under no circumstances do we want our national intelligence debased.

".... Communism however cannot deny that in Russia today 98% of all official positions are held by Jews who not only can never be classed as members of the proletariat, but who have never earned an honest penny in their lives.

"..... we have fought Bolshevism because its leaders had planned for us a slaughter house on Russian and Spanish lines. Such is the difference between the Bolshevik and the National Socialist

revolutions. The one transforms prosperous and peaceful countries into a waste of ruin and devastation, whilst the other, re-builds a broken-down and poverty stricken Reich into an economically sound and prosperous state."

We believe that it is a bigger task to put 5 million people back to work than to burn down houses and churches and allow hundreds of thousands of workers and peasants and others to kill each other. We have also fought Bolshevism on general economic grounds. From time to time the world hears of hunger famines in Russia. Since, 1917, that is, since the victory of Bolshevism, there is no end to this form of distress,

This self-same Russia, starving for close on 20 years, was one of the richest grain countries in the world.

When compared with Germany, Russia possesses 18 times more land per head of population, and yet what a sorry form of economic policy this country must have to deny its people a decent form of livelihood. If Bolshevism in Russia, however, does not succeed in getting nine farmers to produce sufficient to at least support one non-farmer what then would have happened in Germany, where two and a half farmers produce sufficient to support seven and a half non-farmers? What would have happened to Germany and the whole of its economic structure if Jewish-Bolshevik economic malpractice had ever been allowed to take root here?

"We have fought Bolshevism because a victory for it in Germany would have spelt starvation for perhaps 50% of our population. If Russia is incapable of supporting not even eight people per square kilometer, then in Germany under Bolshevik rule, not even ten millions would have had the necessary minimum standard of living. For here in Germany our 68 million people occupy the same area which in Russia would not support more than 5 million.

Bolshevism preaches world revolution, and it would use the German workers as cannon fodder for the attainment of its goal. We National Socialists, however, do not want our military forces to be used for forcing upon other nations something that they do not want. Our Army does not swear an oath that it will carry our National Socialist ideology to other nations."

British politicians in England have so far not had the opportunity of learning what Communism in one's own country stands for. But we have. As I am the one who has fought against this Judeo-Soviet teaching in Germany and stamped it out, I flatter myself that I possess more understanding of the true character of Bolshevism than those arm-chair critics who at most have read up on the subject a little. Today, I follow the spread of Bolshevik poison throughout the world just as assiduously as I followed its poisonous trail years ago in Germany, and never lost an opportunity of warning the country.

The abhorrent mass-murders of nationalists, the burning alive of wives of nationalist officers after soaking them in petrol - the revolting murder of children on nationalist parents as for example in Spain, should serve as a warning to help to break down resistance on other countries." - Adolf Hitler

"If my international opponents reproach me today that I have refused this co-operation with Russia, I make the following declaration: I do not and did not reject co-operation with Russia but with Bolshevism, which lays claim to world rulership.

The German nation has not only wept but has laughed heartily throughout its life and I will not see it descend into the gloom of international communism and the dictatorship of hate. I tremble for Europe at the very thought of what would happen to our old and over-populated continent if this Asiatic concept of the world, which is destructive of all our ideals, should be successful in bringing upon us the chaos of the Bolshevik revolution."

- Adolf Hitler, March 7th 1936

"Bolshevism turns flourishing countryside into sinister wastes of ruins; National Socialism transforms a Reich of destruction and misery into a healthy state with a flourishing economic life." - Adolf Hitler

"Since I have fought against these Jewish-Soviet ideas in Germany, since I have conquered and stamped out this peril, I fancy that I possess a better comprehension of its character than do these men who have only to deal with it in the field of literature." - Adolf Hitler

## CHAPTER.3

### THE JEWS IN GERMANY

After the great war (1914 -18) had come to an end, the distress prevalent in Eastern Europe, coupled with other causes, induced large numbers of those of Jewish race to cross the German frontiers and to take up residence in Prussia, where a Herr. Badt - himself a Jew - managed to obtain an official position authorising him to control all matters relative to immigration and naturalisation. He saw to it that those sharing his race secured easy access to Germany, whilst at the same time the West European and overseas countries imposed far-reaching restrictions on immigration. These newcomers began to concentrate themselves in the major cities and organised from them the systematic infiltration and control of the German nation.

A few statistics may be helpful to show the extent to which these non-Germans gradually succeeded in spreading their influence upon important professions and in various allied domains. In reading these statistics it is important to remember that those of Jewish race formed just 1% of the total population.

#### UNIVERSITY TEACHERS

BERLIN	Jewish	GOTTINGEN	Jewish
Medicine	45%	Mathematics	34%
		Medicine	34%
BRESLAU		Arts	40%
		Law	47%
Arts	25%		
Medicine	45%	KONIGSBERG	
Law	48%	Arts	7%
		Law	14%
		Medicine	25%

#### LAWYERS (1928)

DORTMUND 29% HAMBURG 25% STUTTGART 26% DUSSELDORF 33%

KARLSRUHE 36% BEUTHEN 60% FRANKFURT 64% STETTIN 36%

### **LAWYERS (1933)**

BERLIN 55% BERLIN CHAMBER OF ATTORNEYS 66% Breslau 67%

### **MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS (1928)**

WIESBADEN 20% KARLSRUHE 26% COLOGNE 27% MAINZ 30%  
GOTHA 31% BEUTHEN 36% BERLIN 52%

### **BERLIN HOSPITALS**

MOABIT 56% FRIEDRICHSHAIN 63% NEUKOLLN 67%

### **THE THEATRE AND FILM INDUSTRY**

"1931, of 234 theatre managers 50.4% were members of the Jewish race. In Berlin the figure rises to 80%. Not less than 75% of all plays prior to Hitler's election were written by Jews. In the film industry too, the Jewish influence predominated."

- '*Schonere Zukunft*' (*A Brighter Future*) February, 3rd, 1929

"The share of Jews in the modern film industry is so decisive that a very slight percentage is left available for non-Jewish undertakings."

This was the period when Berlin had an international reputation for theatrical seediness, debasement and pornography.

"One needed only to look at the posters announcing the hideous productions of the cinema and theatre, and study the names of the authors who were highly lauded there in order to become permanently adamant on Jewish questions.

Here was a pestilence, a moral pestilence from which the public was being infected. It was worse than the Black Plague of long ago.

And in what mighty doses this poison was manufactured and distributed. Naturally, the lower the moral and intellectual level of such an author of artistic products the more inexhaustible his fecundity. Sometimes it went so far that one of these fellows, acting like a sewage pump, would shoot his filth directly in the face of other members of the human race..... It was a terrible thought, and yet it could not be avoided, that the greater number of Jews seemed specially designed by Nature to play this shameful part." - Adolf Hitler. *Mein Kampf*. ibid.42

"The fact that nine-tenths of all the smutty literature, artistic tripe and theatrical banalities, had to be charged to the account of people who formed scarcely one per cent of the nation - that fact could not be gainsaid. It was there. It had to be admitted." - Adolf Hitler. *Mein Kampf*. ibid.42



## **THE STOCK EXCHANGE**

### **COMMITTEES ON THE BERLIN STOCK EXCHANGE**

Stocks and Shares	69%	Metal Exchange	83%	Produce Exchange	75%
Futures	83%	Administration	80%	Official List	87%

In 1928, it was revealed that just fifteen Jews between them had occupied 718 board positions. Of leading positions in industry there were ten Jews to every five non-Jews.

### **LEADING POSITIONS IN COMMERCE**

BERLIN	49.4%
FRANKFURT	48.9%
COLOGNE	49.6%
BRESLAU	57.1%

### **EMPLOYED AS WORKERS**

2.4%
1.9%
2.9%
1.8%

## **POLITICAL INFLUENCE**

Of the Social Democratic Party's 39 Representatives, 38 were of Jewish race. The Workers Educational Institutes comprised 81% of Jewish. Karl Marx (real name Karl Modercai Levi) and Friedrich Engels, the god-fathers of Communism were Jewish, as was Leon Trotsky (real name Lev Bronstein).

## **GOVERNMENT**

In November 1918 Jews had seized control of the following states; Hirsch, (Haase and Herzfeld. Prussia), Eisner (Bavaria), Lipinsky and Gradnauer (Saxony), Heymann (Wurttemberg) and Haas (Baden). The Government of the Revolution included among others, Haase, Cohn, Herzfeld, Schiffer, Bernstein, Cahen and Preuss. The latter was given the task of drawing up the new German Constitution.

## **THE DAILY MAIL**

"The German nation, moreover, was rapidly falling under the control of its alien elements. In the last days of the pre-Hitler regime there were twenty times as many Jewish Government officials in Germany as had existed before the war. Israelites of international attachments were insinuating themselves into key positions in the German administrative machine."

- The Daily Mail, July, 10th, 1933

## **JEWISH CONCERNS**

Dr. Manfred Reifer, the well-known leader of the Jews in Bukowina, published an article in September, 1933 (Czernowitzer Allgemeine Zeitung) in which he wrote: "Whilst large sections of the German nation were struggling for the preservation of their race we Jews filled the streets of Germany with our vociferation's. We supplied its Press with articles on the subject of its Christmas and Easter festivities and administered to its religious beliefs in the manner we considered suitable. We ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation and profaned the matters which it holds sacred."

- Dr. Nahum Goldmann, President. World Zionist Organisation:

"No Jewish minority in any other country, not even that in America could possibly compete with the German Jews. They were involved in large scale banking, a situation unparalleled elsewhere, and, by way of high finance, they had also penetrated German industry. A considerable proportion of the wholesale trade was Jewish. They controlled even such branches of industry, which is in general not in Jewish hands. Examples are shipping or the electrical industry, and names such as Ballin and Rathenau do confirm this statement. I hardly know of any other branch of emancipated Jewry in Europe or the American continent as deeply rooted in the economy as was Germany Jewry. American Jews of today are absolutely as well as relatively richer than the German Jews were at the time, it is true, but even in America with its unlimited possibilities, the Jews have not succeeded in penetrating into the centre spheres of industry (steel, iron, heavy industry, high finance, shipping) as was the case in Germany."

"Their position in the intellectual life of the country was equally unique. In literature, they were represented by illustrious names. The theatre was largely in their hands. The daily Press, above all its internationally influential sector, was essentially owned by Jews or controlled by them. As paradoxical as this may sound today, after the Hitler era, I have no hesitation to say that hardly any section of the Jewish people has made such extensive use of emancipation offered to them in the nineteenth-century as the German Jews. In short, the history of the Jews in Germany from 1870 to 1933 is probably the most glorious rise that has ever been achieved by any branch of the Jewish people." - Mein Leben als Deutscher Jude

### **HITLER**

"If the question is still asked why National Socialism combats the Jewish element in Germany so fanatically, the answer can only be, because National Socialism wishes to establish a real community of the people. Since we are National Socialists, we cannot permit an alien race to impose itself upon our working people as their leaders." - Adolf Hitler

"Nearly all Bolshevist agitators in Germany and elsewhere were Jews." - Adolf Hitler

### **FRENCH CONCERNS**

On May 29th 1934 a Paris newspaper, 'L'ami du Peuple' carried an article against the anti-social 'machinations' of the Jewish refugees from Germany. "These people fled from Germany because they attempted to set up a rule of fire and blood and to let loose the horrors of civil war and universal unrest."

### **AN AMERICAN VOICE**

E.B Pierce, the President of the American Chamber of Commerce in Berlin, stated on the occasion of a meeting held at the end of May 1934, that it would be impossible to speak any longer of orderly economic conditions in Europe if Germany had not succeeded in saving Europe from the dangers of Bolshevism.

Clearly the German nation had fallen to an alien racial minority that in the words of the *Daily Mail* had 'insinuated themselves' into a position whereby they effectively controlled Germany as they did Russia.

Adolf Hitler determined on a course that would recover German control; of German interests, which

many would agree under the circumstances was a perfectly legitimate and noble aim. This however is now dressed up as 'virulent anti-Semitism.' One might reflect on the horrors that would have been spared the peoples of Russia and scores of other Christian nations had they taken a similar course of action.

Adolf Hitler's national recovery program was however extremely lenient, and is best illustrated by his Act for the Restoration of the Professional Status of Civil Servants, (Act.3 published April 7<sup>th</sup> 1933: - "Officials of non-Aryan descent are to be pensioned. Those of them acting in an honorary capacity are to be removed from their office. This provision is not applicable to officials whose appointments date from August 1st 1914, or from an earlier date; nor to those who fought during the World War in the front line either in Germany or for her allies, nor to those whose fathers or brothers were killed in the World War."

Thus, those Jews who had 'insinuated themselves into key positions' were not summarily dismissed but were placed on the retirement list. "They now receive the same rates of retired pay as an other German official, in conformity with legal provisions."

"I have nothing against the Jews themselves. But the Jews are all Communists, and these are my enemies.... it is these I am fighting.... all Jews stick together like burrs..... it is up to the Jews themselves to draw a dividing line between these different kinds. But they have not done that, and therefore, I must proceed uniformly against all Jews."

- Max Planck quoting from a conversation held with Adolf Hitler

Hitler regularly attended concerts; one of his favorite composers being Gustav Mahler (1860 - 1911), who is of course of Jewish.

### **HITLER NOT ANTI-SEMITIC BUT ANTI-TALMUDIC**

"... in that the Third Reich treated Christianized Jews preferentially. The National Socialist Third Reich carefully distinguished between Talmudic and Christianized Jews."

- Philip Freedman, 'Their Brothers Keepers' N.Y. 1957

"In early 1938, Jewish doctors and dentists were still participating in the German State compulsory insurance program (Ortskranken-kassen) which guaranteed them a sufficient number of patients."

"In 1938, 10% of the practicing lawyers in Germany were Jews, although the Jews constituted less than 1% of the population." - United States Ambassador Hugh Wilson to Secretary of State Hull

"The United States took exception to a German law on March, 30th, 1938, which removed the Jewish church from the established German church roll which deprived it of state funds. In fact, this brought German law into line with English Law." - Daniel L. Hoggan. Historical Revisionist

On February, 27th, 1943, when 10,000 Jews were being deported from Berlin: "The Christian wives of those arrested were able to wring concessions from the Nazis, who released the men."

- Philip Freedman. Their Brothers Keepers. N.Y. 1957

One may also wonder that as late as 1943, three and one half years into the war and eleven years after

Hitler was elected, there were still 10,000 Jews living openly and freely in the German capital, and married to German wives. Such facts disprove allied propaganda and so they are hidden carefully from sight. It is also interesting to note that whilst in Hitler's capital city such numbers of Jews were allowed to go about their business freely. However had they been of Japanese descent and living in the United States, all would have been rounded up; men, women and children; orphans and the offspring of mixed marriages, and confined to concentration camps.

Clearly it was healthier to be a Jew in Berlin, 1943 than it was to be the unfortunate child product of a Japanese-American marriage!

"In 1939, six years after Hitler was elected, there were still 120,000 Jews living voluntarily in Germany." - Heinz Roth. *Why Are We Being Lied To?*

The question increasingly being asked is: If Hitler's intention was to exterminate the Jews why had he given them every assistance to emigrate throughout his years of government. Furthermore how does it explain that years after the alleged program of extermination was begun 120,000 having had every opportunity and assistance to leave the country had refused to do so?

### **JEWS NOT SERIOUSLY HINDERED**

"The German Jews were being treated like a humbled minority, out of favor..... the activity of the Jews was in reality not seriously hindered." - Heinz Roth. *Why Are We Being Lied To?* (29.121)

What is a matter of public record is that by 1939, 400,000 resident Jews had received every assistance, compensation and indeed training to re-settle elsewhere; Madagascar being the chosen destination. This was done in open collaboration with Jewish organizations. Other countries too had a program of assisted emigration not just for Jews but for their own nationals too. The French long before the outbreak of war was planning the immigration of 10,000 Jews.

Emigration was a normal means of population dispersal and settlement practiced by most countries of which it can safely be said that Britain led from the front. It is well to remember that at this time and for a long time afterwards the great shipping companies of the world were making enormous profits from the government-subsidized emigration of British nationals to the United States and the Dominions. These included 130,000 British children, many of them without parents, even babes in arms. They were taken from orphanages and care wards and against their wishes and often without the knowledge of parents, where they had them, forced to leave their homeland and often settled in institutions where they were to suffer every kind of abuse and deprivation.

Many were lied to and told that they had no parents; often split from their brothers and sisters. This expulsion of our country's children, and adults too, is a shameful blot on its history and it is interesting to suppose that the Third Reich's policy of re-settlement was a great deal more enlightened than was Britain's. Incredibly, this enforced re-settlement of children without parents continued until 1967 and is still cloaked in a veil of secrecy.

It is equally interesting to reflect that whilst the British governments of the time by a combination of deception and financial inducements (£10 assisted passages to Australia) were draining orphanages of unwanted British children, they were simultaneously assisting the colonisation of Britain by West Indians and others from far-flung territories.

Hitler's Germany had no policy of forced re-settlement of its own citizens; quite the opposite in fact.

A great deal of effort and investment was made to encourage the return of Germans who had previously emigrated to escape the shortcomings of German administrations prior to the Third Reich era. Despite Germany's enormous and by comparison more liberal policy of resettlement, 680,000 Jews were still living in the Third Reich by 1939.

### **VIOLENCE EXAGGERATED**

Hitler's antagonism towards sections of the international Jewish community has been deliberately falsified and exaggerated to create the impression that Jews in Germany were treated badly. The determination of 680,000 of them to stay suggests otherwise.

### **AN ENGLISHMAN'S OBSERVATIONS**

"My private conversations with Jews were illuminating. They did not bear out what the British newspapers suggested. Mountains had been made out of molehills; melodrama out of comic opera. The majority of the 'assaults' were committed by over-zealous youths, and in nearly every instance consisted of 'ratting' unfortunate men who were not particularly respectful of the new regime. Physical harm very little, mental, probably much.

This is what I learned from my Jewish friends, who are staying in Germany and have no intention of leaving the country, nor have they ever been asked to leave the country. Those who wish to leave and return may do so at their own pleasure. The law relating to the freedom of Jews is substantially the same as those of other people.

The trouble that has risen has nothing to do with the domiciled Jew, many of whom are still employed by government in various spheres of usefulness. There are about 80,000 undesirable Jews that Germany wants to get rid of for all time, and willingly would she deport them all to Great Britain or the United States of America if the request was made. These are Jews who since the Armistice have penetrated the country and created a situation that has wrought considerable social and political harm in Germany. Among these undesirables are murderers, ex-convicts, potential thieves, fraudulent bankrupts, white slave traffickers, beggars of every description that beggars description, and political refugees. Many have come from Baltic States, others from Poland, and not an inconsiderable number from Russia." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

"Before the revolution of last March, the Jews in the Reich overran every government department, and enjoyed the highest privileges in every profession and calling. They were the principle organizers of the Communist Party, and became identified with every one of the seventy-two warring political sects in the country. In every way they proved themselves eminently capable businessmen and politicians. Many had grown very wealthy. Nearly every German war profiteer was a Jew; the native German seems to have regarded with feelings of shame and horror the idea of making money out of his country during times of great stress....

That one per cent of the population of Germany should impose their rule and culture - however eminent that culture may be - on more than sixty-million native born Germans is unreasonable, to use no stronger word....

So when the Nazi worm turned, and the services of many Jews were dispensed with, Jewry throughout the world rose in arms and through the medium of the Press here, and public meetings in London and the provinces, denounced the German Government in violent terms.

The Germans have assumed control of their country, and for weal or woe they mean to maintain their

position. The German people are perfectly entitled to possess what form of government they please; it ill becomes us to dictate to them." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

### **ONE OF HITLER'S CLOSEST COMRADES A JEW**

In Mein Kampf, Hitler describes a fracas which took place in the Hofbrauhaus on November 4th 1921 when Communists tried to break up a meeting being held by the National Socialist Party (NSDAP). "The dance had hardly begun when my Stormtroops, as they were named from that day forth, attacked. Like wolves they rushed again and again in parties of eight or ten on the enemy, and began gradually to sweep them literally out of the hall. After five minutes I could see hardly one who was not streaming from blood. I was beginning to know their quality; at their head my splendid Maurice." The Maurice referred to was Emil Maurice. A tall, handsome moustached man who appears in numerous often published photographs of Hitler with his political companions. The most common is the much-published photograph of Hitler with Emil Maurice and Lieutenant-Colonel Kriebel in Landsberg Prison. Emil Maurice was Party member 594 (the numbering sequence began at 501). A member since 1919 and prior to the formation of the NSDAP, Maurice became SS Member No.2. He was Hitler's personal bodyguard and permanent companion for many years.

Emil Maurice was Jewish and Hitler was well ware of the fact. When Heinrich Himmler wanted Maurice expelled from the SS, Hitler would not hear of it and intervened on his behalf. - source: Hitler's Personal Security, Peter Hoffmann, The Macmillan Press Ltd. 1979.

### **WORKING TOGETHER FOR A COMMON INTEREST**

It must be remembered in terms of context that Jewish Zionists believed firmly in the setting up of a separate Jewish homeland. Britain more so than any other country (except Germany) has made untold sacrifices and has spent enormous amounts of money; and British lives, expelling Palestinians from their historical homeland in order to set up the first Jewish State and facilitate emigration to it.

It should also be remembered that racially mixed marriages were (and are) as much anathema to Jews as they ever were to Hitler. Even today, Jewish organizations - quite rightly in my opinion - discourage marriage between Jews and Gentiles. Advertisements regularly appear in newspapers - the New York Times comes to mind - openly discouraging such marriages.

That Hitler's NSDAP worked together with Jewish organizations to discourage inter-racial marriage and collaborate in areas of mutual interest, such as resettlement is beyond question. Hitler wanted to be rid of the problem of Jewish predominance in German affairs. At the same time many Jewish organizations wished to set up an independent homeland and had a vested interest in wildly exaggerating claims of anti-Semitism as a means of applying pressure for a Jewish homeland (Madagascar was considered the most likely) and discouraging their co-racial brethren from settling in Germany.

"It is certain.... that during the first phases of National Socialist Jewish policy situations developed in which it seemed suitable to the National Socialists to accept or advance a pro-Zionist attitude."

- The Jewish writer, Hannah Arendt

### **JEWISH OPINION**

The German emigration plans foundered on the objections of Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader, which moved the great Jewish philosopher, J.G. Berg to comment: "Thereby was wasted one of the great chances for the deliverance of the German Jews."

A sensible and civilized policy of emigration, not unlike but kinder than Britain's own emigration programs, was sabotaged by the Jews themselves.

The Jewish author and philosopher J.G.Berg expressed surprise when studying German documents, that the German policy of Jewish emigration (not extermination) was hampered by the reluctance of other states to take them in. He writes: "In Nuremberg numerous original documents from the Foreign Office were submitted. Under the entry, Berlin, 25th, January, 1939, I read the astonishing official statement; point two is one of these documents:

'The final goal of the German Jewish policy is the emigration of all Jews living in the Reich....' In Point.4 it is said. 'The emigrated Jews is the best propaganda for the German Jewish policy.' Further on: 'After 100,000 Jews, in the years 1933 - 34 had found their way, legally or illegally, out of Germany into foreign parts..... Almost all of the states of the world hermetically sealed their borders against the Jewish emigrants.'

"What a fearful, what a bitter and shameful fact! .... later I read many more interesting facts in these documents." - J.G. Berg

### **JEWS STILL HEADING FOR GERMANY**

"That even during the anti-Semitic Hitler period in Germany in the years 1933-37, over 10,000 Jews immigrated to Germany; of about 1,200 in 1937, 97 came directly from Palestine. Considering the Press campaign against National Socialism, that is inexplicable because all immigrants were certainly warned: a special investigation of the reasons for the immigration is certainly necessary."

- Dietrich Bronder. Bevor Hitler Kam.

It is worth remembering that whilst Jews were emigrating to Hitler's Germany, other countries asked to relieve the German State of this problem, refused to accept them. As late as 1945 the Swedish Government was refusing to accept Jews from Germany.

### **NO THANK YOU!**

"Very honored, Herr Himmler! The Jews are just as unwanted in Sweden as in Germany. Therefore I understand you completely on the Jewish question. As medical officer Kersten told me, you have released 5,000 Jews to him for evacuation to Sweden. I am not pleased with this, because I want to move no Jews. Since I cannot, however, officially refuse, I ask you to, Herr Himmler."

- Count Bernadotte of Sweden to Himmler. March 10th 1945

**AND THE DATE?** Note the date. We are told that 'Nazi' Germany's intention was to exterminate Jewry, even at enormous expense to the war effort, shipping them in from France, Russia and suchlike. One wonders then at the contrary - and proven evidence - that in fact the beleaguered country was sparing no expense to assist the emigration of Jews to any country that would take them in.

"That the German Government at that time, in spite of everything, even when the war of total destruction against Germany was drawing to its tragic close, still did not give way to the correspondingly radical course; indeed, it intervened in individual incidents of persecution (against the Jews), when brought to its attention. Even at the end of 1944, it repeated its previously made suggestions (Madagascar, etc.) to remove the Jews from the whole German area of influence. See the

statements of Joel Brand in the Kastner proceedings in Jerusalem." - Scronn

## **CHAPTER.4**

### **HITLER, THE VOTE WINNER**

The election on July 31st 1932 was a victory for the National Socialists. They polled 13,574,000 votes and with 38% of the total votes cast legitimately and democratically became the largest Party in the Reichstag with 230 seats. The Social Democrats had 133 seats and the Communists 89. On January, 30th, Adolf Hitler was appointed Chancellor of Germany.

At the polls of March 5th the NSDAP polled 17,277,180 votes. This was an increase of 5.5 million bringing their voting percentage up to 44%. This when placed in coalition with the Nationalists led by Franz von Papen and Alfred Hugenberg who had polled 3,136,760 votes, showed an overwhelming majority of Germans had in free and open elections made their preference for German nationalism clear.

Immediately after his appointment as Chancellor, Adolf Hitler, in his first appeal to the German nation on February 1st 1933 asked to be allowed just four years in order to carry out the task of national reconstruction. He repeated the same request when a few days later, when at a speech in the Berlin Sportpalast he said: "During fourteen years the German nation has been at the mercy of decadent elements which have abused its confidence. During fourteen years those elements have done nothing but destroy, disintegrate and dissolve. Hence it is neither temerity nor presumption if, appearing before the nation today, I ask: German nation, give us four years time, after which you can arraign us before your tribunal and you can judge me! Allow me four years, and I swear to you, as truly as I have now undertaken my duties, I will depart. It is not for any reward or benefit that I have taken office, but only for your sake. It has been the greatest decision of my whole life.

I cannot rid myself of my faith in my people, nor lose the conviction that this people will resuscitate again one day. I cannot be severed from the love of a people that I know to be my own. And I nourish the conviction that the hour will come when millions of men who now curse us will take their stand behind us to welcome the new Reich, our common creation born of a painful and laborious struggle and an arduous triumph - a Reich which is the symbol of greatness, honour, strength, honesty and justice."

True to his word, on March 29th 1936 the German nation was given as promised the opportunity to express their approval or disapproval of the National Socialist state. It was an entirely free election without fear or intimidation with adequate provision made for monitoring by neutral observers.

#### **THE OUTCOME**

TOTAL QUALIFIED VOTES	45,453,691
TOTAL VOTES CAST	45,001,489 (99%)
VOTES 'NO' OR INVALID	540,211
VOTES FOR HITLER'S NSDAP	44,461,278 (98.8%)



Small wonder that of all the books written and documentaries produced on the Third Reich, none dare to publish facts such as these. As someone wisely said, 'history is the propaganda of the victors.'

### **GOVERNMENT BY THE PEOPLE**

The National Socialist electoral system was not based on the parliamentary system but was nonetheless democratic. Of the parliamentary system of government, Hitler was scathing:

"... a turbulent mass of people, all gesticulating and bawling against one another, with a pathetic old man shaking his bell and making frantic efforts to call the House to a sense of dignity by friendly appeals, exhortations and grave warnings. I could not refrain from laughing."

- Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p.53

"Several weeks later I paid a second visit. This time the house presented an entirely different picture, so much so that one could hardly recognize it as the same place. The hall was practically empty. They were sleeping in the other rooms below. Only a few deputies were in their places, yawning in each other's faces. One was speechifying. A Deputy Speaker was in the chair. When he looked round it was plain that he felt bored." - Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p.53

"As a contrast to this kind of democracy we have the German democracy, which is a true democracy; for here a leader is freely chosen and is obliged to accept full responsibility for all his actions and omissions. The problems to be dealt with are not put to the vote of the majority; but they are decided upon by the individual, and as a guarantee of responsibility for those decisions he pledges all he has in the world and even his life." - Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p.61

The National Socialist system of government was largely based on referenda in which the really important issues of the day were debated and voted upon by the German people. When, for instance, Adolf Hitler felt it necessary to prove the German nation's sincerity in its peaceful intentions, he called for an election combined with a plebiscite (referendum) which stated: "The German Government and the German nation are united in the sincere wish to examine and solve dispassionately, by means of negotiations, all pending questions with all other nations, including Germany's former adversaries. The German Government and the German nation are prepared to conclude long term continental pacts of non-aggression with the object of securing peace, the economic prosperity, and the general reconstruction of Europe."

This general election and plebiscite took place on November 12th 1933. Of a total of 43,491,575 votes recorded, 40,632,628 were cast in favor of the Government, this being a majority of 95%.

### **HITLER THE VOTE WINNER (THE SAAR REGION)**

The Versailles Treaty deprived Germany of the Saar territory, falsely claiming as justification that the region was historically French and with a French population of 150,000. In fact, the French population was just 2,000. For every French citizen in the Saar there were 250 Germans.

On January, 13th, 1935, two years after the election of Adolf Hitler, free elections observed by international observers were held in which the electorate were asked whether they wished to remain as French citizens or would prefer to become part of the Third Reich.

IN FAVOR OF UNIFICATION WITH GERMANY	477,119
THOSE FAVORING NO CHANGE	46,513
IN FAVOR OF REMAINING FRENCH	2,124

There was a 90.5% majority in favor of reunification with Germany. Yet another election that the propagandists choose to ignore for reasons transparent.

### **HITLER THE VOTE WINNER (AUSTRIA)**

On March 13th 1938 the Austrian Government enacted a constitutional law concerning a plebiscite for the reunion of Austria with the Third Reich. On 18th, March, 1938, Hitler dissolved the Reichstag and announced conformity with the plebiscite which was announced on April, 10th, 1938. The peoples of both nations were to be given the opportunity to decide for or against unification with Hitler's Germany.

### **AUSTRIA: THE RESULTS**

ENTITLED TO VOTE	4,474,138
ACTUAL VOTE	4,460,778 (99.07%)
TOTAL VALID VOTES	4,455,015
VOTES IN FAVOR OF UNIFICATION	4,443,208 (99.73%)
VOTES AGAINST UNIFICATION	11,807
SPOILT PAPERS	5,763

### **GERMANY: THE RESULTS**

ENTITLED TO VOTE	45,073,303
ACTUAL VOTE	44,872,702 (99.55%)
TOTAL VALID VOTES	44,803,096
VOTES IN FAVOR OF UNIFICATION	44,362,667 (99.02%)
VOTES AGAINST UNIFICATION	440,429
SPOILT PAPERS	69,606

### **OBSERVATIONS**

"Most foreign observers present in Vienna that day accepted that the polling had been free from any open intimidations." - Gordon Brook-Shepherd. British writer

"The crisis of March, 1938 (which led to the Anschluss) was provoked by Schuschnigg, the Austrian Chancellor, not by Hitler." - A.J.P.Taylor. British Historian

"He (Chamberlain) had no difficulty in recognising where this injustice lay. There were six million Germans in Austria to whom national reunification was still forbidden by the Peace Treaties of 1919. Three million Germans in Czechoslovakia whose wishes had never been consulted; three hundred and fifty thousand people in Danzig who were notoriously German." - A.J.P.Taylor

"The German Army was invading Austria, or rather was marching in to the general enthusiasm of the people." - A.J.P.Taylor

"The pull of sentiment, language and history, reinforced by the material advantages offered by becoming part of a big nation, was strong enough to waken a genuine welcome when the frontier barriers went down and the German troops marched in garlanded with flowers.... There was a widespread sense of relief, even amongst those who were far from being Nazis."

- Alan Bullock. Historian

"Chamberlain's conduct towards Germany.... had never been dictated by a consciousness of military weakness but exclusively by the religious idea that Germany must have justice, and that the injustice of Versailles must be made good." - Prime Minister Chamberlain's Press Officer

"It (Munich) was a triumph for all that was best and most enlightened in British life; a triumph for those who had preached equal justice between peoples, a triumph for those who had courageously denounced the harshness and the shortcomings of Versailles."

- A.J.P Taylor. *The Origins of the Second World War*

"Hitler had a plausible case to argue when he claimed that the Anschluss was only the application of the Wilsonian principle of self-determination." - Alan Bullock

### **THE SUDETENLAND**

"The worst offence (of the Versailles Treaty) was the subjection of over three million Germans to Czech rule." - H.N Brailsford. Leading Left-Wing Writer. 1920

".... in early 1939 the problem of Czechoslovakia - the rump, polyglot state created at Versailles, comprising many central European ethnic populations - continues to dominate European affairs. Hitler backs the aspirations for independence from the Czechs of the Slovaks, the biggest minority within the artificial Czech state." - Count Jerzy Potocki, Polish Ambassador

Coincidentally, on the very day I include this relevant quotation (31st, January, 1993) 54 years on from the Fuhrer's recommendation, the Czech and Slovak people of their own free will took Hitler's advice and separated themselves from each other, amidst much rejoicing. During the same period (1939) Lord Halifax warned that Hitler intended to establish an independent Ukrainian state.

Is it not interesting that these paragons of the democratic process and signatories of the Atlantic Charter, who had set themselves up as the guarantors of small nations' independence, should have been so alarmed when that Czechs, Slovaks, Ukrainians and others too, opted for independence. How ironic also that this was Adolf Hitler's advice.

"There has never been a government in Germany which had a better right to claim that it represented the broad masses of the people than has the National Socialist Government. The elections held on November, 12th, 1933, when 95% of the valid votes recorded by the German people were given for Herr Hitler and his policy, proved that the German people unanimously back the German Government." - Dr. Joseph Goebbels

## **THE ECONOMIC MIRACLE**

The following figures are typical of the increase in German production, progress and living standards between 1932 and 1937, and are taken from a three-hour reported address by the German Chancellor.

"In 1932, before National Socialism acquired power, the German national income amounted to 45.2 milliard Reichsmarks.... and in 1937 reached the round figure of 68 milliard Reichsmarks. In contrast to this increase in income the general cost of living index remained practically unchanged. In other words, while the national income increased by nearly 50% the increase in the general cost of living rose by only 4%."

"Five years of National Socialist industrial and economic activity show that:

Paper manufacture	has increased by 50%
The manufacture of diesel oil	has increased by 66%
The production of coal	has increased by 68%
The production of oil fuel	has increased by 80%
The production of mineral oil	has increased by 90%
The production of artificial silk	has increased by 100%
The production of Kerosene	has increased by 110%
The production of steel	has increased by 167%
The production of lubricating oil	has increased by 190%

"The production of petrol and other motor fuels increased by 470%. Aluminium production by 570% and the production of Zellwoille by 2,500%."

"We have been successful in increasing our foreign trade in imports from 4.2 to 5.5 milliard Reichsmarks and in exports from 4.9 milliard in 1933 to 5.9 milliard Reichsmarks in 1937."

"After the USA, Germany today is once more the leading steel producing country in the world." - Adolf Hitler

## **THE FOLLOWING NUMBER OF VEHICLES WERE LICENSED**

1932	56,400 motorcycles
1937	234,000 motorcycles
1932	41,100 motor cars
1937	216,000 motor cars
1932	7,000 commercial vehicles
1937	50,600 commercial vehicles

"Whereas in 1937 roughly five times as many motor vehicles were licensed as in 1932, the export of motor cars has increased eight fold as compared with the same year."

"In 1932 German inland shipping conveyed 73.5 million tons which increased to 130 million tons in

1937."

"German ocean shipping conveyed 36 million tons in 1932 and 61 million tons in 1937. The idle tonnage that was laid up along the rivers Elbe and Weser and along the German coast has completely disappeared."

"German shipbuilding yards had orders for 22,000 tons in 1932. At present they have orders on hand for a total tonnage of 1,120,000 tons for merchant shipping alone."

## **ROADS**

"For the maintenance and development of German roads, including the super highways, the following sums have been spent.

1932	440 million Reichsmarks
1933	708 million Reichsmarks
1935	1325 million Reichsmarks
1937	1450 million Reichsmarks

"... the displacement of earth by far exceeds the building achievement of the Panama Canal."

"The following large bridges were built. 6 bridges over the Rhine, 4 over the Elbe, 2 over the Oder, 3 over the Danube, 1 over the Weser, and 1 over the Pregel. In addition, 3,400 further bridges were built in connection with the super highways."

"Every year a thousand kilometres of motor-roads will be opened until the greatest work in the history of mankind is completed." - Adolf Hitler

"340,000 houses were built in 1937 - twice the number built in 1932. Altogether 1,400,000 houses have been put on the housing market since the National Socialists acquired power."

"In 1932, only 19 out of every 1,000 people in Germany owned cars as compared with 41 in France and 37 in Great Britain; today, however, the figure for Germany is 35 in every 1,000 as compared with 51 per 1,000 in France and Great Britain."

"Total industrial production in Germany is today 144% greater than in 1932. Even the peak year of 1929 was exceeded as early as 1936, while today about 30% more industrial goods are produced than in 1929. The production of capital goods has risen much more strongly than has the production of consumption goods, being now four times as great as in 1932 and more than one and half times as great as 1929.

Progress in the field of domestic raw material production has been even greater. Iron ore production has risen from an average of 843,000 metric tons for the first three months of 1932 to 1,226,000 metric tons in the first three months of 1938. This means an increase of 45%. Furthermore there has been great progress in domestic oil production. In 1938, staple fibre production has reached 155,000 metric tons as compared with 5,400 metric tons in 1933 and 102,000 metric tons in 1937."

"In the sphere of economic life all action must be governed by one law; capital serves industry, and industry serves the people." - Adolf Hitler

"German economic salvation has been brought about solely through the efforts of the German people and the experience they have gained. Countries abroad have contributed nothing to this."  
- Adolf Hitler

"Germany's economic salvation was due solely to the nation's own efforts under its own leadership."  
- Adolf Hitler

"We have made it possible, without gold and without foreign exchange, to maintain the value of the German mark. Behind the German mark stands the German capacity for work, while some foreign countries, suffocated by gold, have been compelled to devalue their currencies." - Adolf Hitler

"Today in May, 1938, the world around us suffers from the anxiety which the unemployment of millions brings with it. In Germany we begin to be anxious because we have not enough workmen."  
- Adolf Hitler

### **CRUSH THE COMPETITION**

Germany's reduced dependency upon imports and its phenomenal increase in productivity and exports provided Germany with an economic and social advantage with which neither Britain, the USA nor the USSR could compete. Furthermore, severe social deprivation, the effect of the Great Depression, social unrest and economic uncertainty in these countries were in contrast to Germany which was experiencing an economic and social miracle. Germany had to be destroyed.

Hitler was well aware that Britain and America would seek to resolve their problem by initiating a trade war that would destroy Germany and grab its markets.

"The war was not just a matter of the elimination of Fascism in Germany, but rather of obtaining German sales markets." - Winston Churchill. Fulton. March, 1946

Hitler said that he understood that Germany's economic prosperity caused problems, and put forward a proposal that soon, after steps being taken for mutual disarmament. There would be an exchange of opinions on the economic situation in Europe.

"Britain was taking advantage of the situation to go to war against Germany because the Reich had become too strong and had upset the European balance." - Ralph Franklin Keeling

### **ON WAR BEING DECLARED**

"Uneasiness ruled in the House of Commons. A delegate of the Labour Party met with the British Foreign Minister Halifax on September, 2nd, (1939) in the lobby of Parliament. 'Do you still have hope?' he asked. 'If you mean hope for war,' answered Halifax, 'then your hope will be fulfilled tomorrow.'

'God be thanked!' replied the representative of the British Labour Party. - Professor Michael Freund

"In Britain, Lord Halifax was reported as being 'redeemed'. .... "He ordered beer. We laughed and

joked." - H. Roth. Why Are We Being Lied To?

"Germany is too strong. We must destroy her."

- Winston Churchill, November, 1936 to US General Wood

"I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and we were encouraged by the 'Americans' around Roosevelt." - Sir. Hartley Shawcross. British Attorney General

### **INTERNATIONAL TRADE**

"You will be visiting Japan, where goods that are flooding the world's markets are being manufactured under entirely different labour conditions. That will, one day also apply to Russia. The powers-that-be in Moscow will, if necessary, allow part of the populace to starve in order to maintain the export trade." - Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir*, January 26th 1936

In fact, such was the reason and result of the Ukrainian famine; artificially created by 'Uncle Joe Stalin' precisely for that purpose, the effects of which led to an estimated 30 million Russian deaths.

"I want bread and work for my people. And certainly I do not wish to have it through the operation of credit guarantees, but through permanent labour, the products of which I can either exchange for foreign goods or for domestic goods in our internal commercial circulation. Germany has an enormous number of men who not only want to work but also to eat. I cannot build the future of the German nation on the assurances of a foreign statesman or on any international help, but only on the real basis of steady production, for which I must find a market at home and abroad."

- Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir*, January 26th 1936

The terms of the Versailles Treaty and various other trade restriction impositions had put Germany at a trading disadvantage. Hitler's Germany however turned the tables by adopting a system of trade-barter. In this way he effectively eliminated the international financiers and fixers, corroding their influence and giving Germany the trading advantages. The German system was so obviously superior that this unfortunately made war even more inevitable.

"They (international bankers) swept statesmen, politicians, jurists, and journalists all on one side, and issued their orders with the imperiousness of absolute monarchs, who knew that there was no appeal from their ruthless decrees."

- Lloyd George, Prime Minister, when speaking of peace negotiations following World War I.

"The Nazi phenomenon arose from the German desire to avenge the defeat of 1918 and to find a place in the sun for the most dynamic of European nations."

- Hon. Major General Khub Chand. Indian statesman and diplomat. Doenitz at Nuremberg. A re-Appraisal

"The reproach that world trade is declining as a result of the German method of barter trade can, if it is correct at all, only be addressed to those who are to blame for this development. They are those

countries who by means of their currency maneuvers arbitrarily destroy every fixed relationship between individual currencies in accordance with their own egotistical requirements.

In these circumstances however the German system of exchanging something that has been turned out as an honest job of work for something equally honestly produced is a far more straightforward way of doing business than by payment in foreign currency, which a year later is devalued by so much percent." - Adolf Hitler. 6th Anniversary Speech

"Joining with Samuel Untermyer in calling for a war against Germany, Bernard Baruch, at the same time, was promoting preparations for war against Germany. 'I emphasized that the defeat of Germany and Japan and their elimination from world trade would give Britain a tremendous opportunity to swell her foreign commerce in both volume and profit."

- Samuel Untermyer, *The Public Years*, p.347

"It is likely that Germany's successful competition through bilateral agreements and the banking nations desire to liquidate such interest-free competition was an important factor in the United States and Britain promoting war against Germany."

- Conrad Grieb. *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocausts*, Examiner Books, N.Y. 1979

"After the last war, informal attempts were made to stabilize currencies but they failed... competitive currency depreciation led to other forms of economic warfare .... new currency tricks restricted and burdened trade. They must certainly be counted as a contributory cause of the great depression. And they were the first phase of the tragic war in which we are now engaged."

- Henry Morgenthau, Secretary to the (US) Treasury

#### **UNEMPLOYMENT DEFEATED**

By 1938, unemployment was a thing of the past, and even the retired had to be induced back to accommodate the needs of German's economic and productive success:- "When in the course of the last few years unemployment disappeared in Germany and turned into an even greater shortage of labor, it was impossible for the government to view this impassively, since otherwise there was a danger that some industrial branches would be compelled to restrict their production.....

Labor reserves today in Germany can be secured by the employment of additional female labor, later retirement, and employment of superfluous independent workers as wage earners in industry. But these reserves are relatively small so that the question arises how to increase efficiency of labor."

- Congressman Hamilton Fish

"At the end of February, 1933, registered unemployment was 6,014,000. The corresponding figure for 1934 was 3,374,000. .... It has been achieved in part by using Government credit to stimulate employment, in part by a general drive under the direction of the Nazi Party, and in part by a genuine business recovery." - H. Powys-Greenwood, *Hitler's First Year*

"The wage of a people has meaning only when it arises from production. Every increase in production should benefit the whole people and raise the people's standards of living." - Adolf Hitler

"Life is not a problem of financial speculations, but always only a problem of work. The folk community does not exist on the fictitious value of money, but on the results of productive labor,



which is what gives money its value. This production, and not a bank or gold reserve, is the first cover for a currency." - Adolf Hitler

"In the course of carrying through our program for which we have calculated four years, two and one-quarter million out of 6 million unemployed have already received employment again within a period of eight short months." - Adolf Hitler

### **THE REICHSTAG FIRE**

"The German people have no reason to envy the rest of the world an acquisition of any kind. But what would the world say about Germany if we had held a farcical trial for the benefit of a criminal who had attempted to set fire to the British Houses of Parliament, a trial which could have had no other object but to place British justice and her legal administration below the level of such a scoundrel." - Adolf Hitler

### **GERMAN EQUALITY WITH OTHER NATIONS**

"I wish and will continue to wish, that the German people should learn that by reason of practical examples afforded by their ability and work, they are not a second-rate or inferior people in comparison with others. On the contrary they are their equals according to all true standards of values and therefore entitled to equal rights in all respects." - Adolf Hitler

## **CHAPTER.5**

### **LIFE IN HITLER'S GERMANY**

Economic and social conditions began to improve. Hitler's Government by September, 1936 had reduced unemployment from 6,014,000 (January, 1933) to less than 338,000 by 1936. National income had increased from 41 billion marks to 56 billions. German trade was prospering. Deficits of the cities and provinces had almost disappeared. Expenditure for armaments was minor. Unemployment was eliminated mainly by:

- 1) Increased government spending on public works; infrastructure, railways, roads, public building projects.
- 2) Indirect support to private works projects.
- 3) A sharp reduction in taxation to create incentive.
- 4) Reduction in taxation and increased state contributions to make employment more attractive.
- 5) Public good workfare schemes, (non-competitive) with private and government schemes.

The effect was an injection of increased wages into the national economy, increased consumer spending which in itself led to job increases. By 1936 there was a shortage of labor, especially in the

building and metallurgical trades.

### **TAXATION**

"The taxation of families, especially of those with numerous children, has been noticeably decreased."

### **CIVIL LIBERTIES**

All workers (and their employers) were protected by a 'Tribunal of Social Honour' which laid down conditions of employment which were superior to any comparable legislation in the world. Except for reasons *force majeure* it was illegal to dismiss an employee, all of which including employers had recourse to independent mediation by tribunal.

### **THE STATE**

"We have laid firm foundations for the new State: we have sown seeds that have sunk deep. We have won millions upon millions of men for the ideas on which this State is based; we have introduced them to the life of this State, always in the conviction that it is not laws which protect a State; it is the living will, the faith, the confidence, and the courage of a people which are its true protection."

Adolf Hitler

"The national State divides its inhabitants into three classes: State citizens, State subjects, and foreigners. It must be held in greater honour to be a citizen of this Reich even if only a crossing-sweeper, than to be a king in a foreign State." - Adolf Hitler

### **CLASS**

"We have not broken down classes in order to set new ones in their place; we have broken down classes to make way for the German people as a whole. Our education also trains men to respect intellectual achievement: we bring one to respect the spade, another to respect the compass or the pen. All now are but German fellow-countrymen, and it is their achievement which determines their value." - Adolf Hitler

"What is necessary is to teach each class and profession the importance of the others. All together form one mighty body; laborer, peasant, and professional man." - Adolf Hitler

### **LABOR**

"All work which is necessary ennobles him who performs it. Only one thing is shameful - to contribute nothing to the community." - Adolf Hitler

"Nothing falls into a man's lap from heaven. It is from labor that life grows." - Adolf Hitler

"Social honour recognizes no distinction between the employer and the unemployed. All of them work for a common purpose and are entitled to equal honour and respect." - Adolf Hitler

**SOCIAL WELFARE** - Was based on the concept of 'one for all and all for one.'

All German workers received a pension and insurance in the event of sickness or disability. Whilst

some of these rights are taken for granted today, it should be remembered that at the time, such social protection was unheard of outside of Germany.

### **YOUNG PEOPLE**

Child labor was prohibited, hours of work regulated (especially for expectant and new mothers), safe working conditions provided for, persons between 14 and 18 years of age prohibited from working in excess of 8-hours daily; night work for young persons similarly prohibited, paid holidays of persons below 16 years (15 working days), above 16-years (12 working days); usually increased to 18 days without regard to age.

"I have heard of no instance where workers had lost important rights or amenities."

H.Powys-Greenwood. *Hitler's First Year*

"Good work is undoubtedly being done towards eliminating corruption in public and business life, and administration is being re organized on more efficient and economical lines."

- H. Powys-Greenwood. *Hitler's First Year*

"The whole of education should be designed so as to occupy a boy's free time in cultivation of his body. He has no right to loaf about idly; but after his day's work is done he ought to harden his young body, so that life may not find him soft when he enters it. No one should be allowed to sin at the expense of posterity, that is, of the race." - Adolf Hitler

### **FREEDOM OF MOVEMENT AND SPEECH**

"Last July, feeling that the Press of this country was willfully lying and conducting a political campaign against Germany, I resolved to go to Berlin and make free and independent investigation. I was determined to do pretty much as I pleased when I got there, and no one interfered with my movements. I found Germany, comparatively speaking, a free country, much freer than some of its neighbours. My own views were not always acceptable to my many friends, among whom I can count Jews and Gentiles, Nazis and Communists, Democrats and Socialists. Soon I found that being a Nazi does not preclude one holding views that few Labor men in my own country would dare to express to their 'comrades' of the national Labor Party."

- G.E.O Knight. *In Defence of Germany*

### **BANNED**

The ritual slaughter of animals.

"The Jews enjoy absolute religious freedom, and the resolution passed by the Zionist Congress in Prague in which the German Government was accused of pursuing a policy of religious persecution towards the Jews was entirely unfounded. The resolution was probably motivated by the fact that the '*Law for the Protection of Animals*' prohibited the slaughter of animals according to Jewish rites."

Cesare Santoro. *Hitler Germany*

Vivisection

The use of truncheons or other methods of violent restraint generally used by policemen.

Abortion

Child Labor

### **BENEFITS**

During the first years of National Socialist government, the improvement in the German peoples standard of living, social security and their holiday and leisure facilities, placed Germany well ahead of all other nations including the United States. Such prosperity and social benefits have never reached the same scale anywhere in the world unless perhaps in a few privileged conclaves of society.

### **VIOLENCE**

More people died as a result of the tiny abortive Easter Uprising against British rule in Ireland (1916) than died as a result of political violence in Germany during the entire National Socialist revolution."

Adolf Hitler

### **THE NATIONAL SOCIALIST FORM OF DEMOCRACY**

The National Socialist form of democracy was based on the principle of '*community of the people*' which had its origins at the time of Pericles. This conception of democracy as an expression of the popular will was confirmed in the National Socialist regime by conferring on the nation the right of organizing plebiscites (referendum) in order to give utterance to the peoples desires. Thus, the National Socialist form of democracy was more pure and more representative than that of a parliamentary regime which takes no account of majority opinion (capital punishment, immigration, Europe, to name a few); political ability or experience, genuine motivation, interest, nationality; and is often based on social background and influenced by interests; commercial for instance, in which the national good comes secondary.

"The result of the revolution in Germany has been to establish a democracy in the best sense of the word. We are steering towards an order of things guaranteeing a process of a natural and reasonable selection in the domain of political leadership, thanks to which that leadership will be entrusted to the most competent, irrespective of their descent, name or fortune. The memorable words of the great Corsican that every soldier carries a Field Marshal's baton in his knapsack, will find its political complement in Germany." - Adolf Hitler

"What the German nation has ardently desired for centuries is henceforth a reality; one single, fraternally united people, liberated from the mutual prejudices and hindrances of past times."

Adolf Hitler

"The will of the people is the will of the government, and vice versa. The new political structure raised in Germany is a kind of ennobled democracy; i.e., the government derives its authority from the people, but the possibility of misinterpreting the peoples will or of sterilizing it by the intervention of parliamentary methods has been eliminated altogether." - Dr. Joseph Goebbels

"The movement was consolidated together in one Reich a people who were hitherto kept in disunion but various lines of division.... religious divisions, class divisions, professional divisions, political divisions and the territorial divisions into the various autonomous federal states. This unification is now an historical fact. Nationalism has founded a genuine folk community.

Formerly the votes of the people were distributed among several political parties. Eventually the number of these parties came to thirty-six. They had no great common platform to offer to a people who were struggling to live. They carried on their political campaigns against one another in a quarrel over paltry and selfish issues.

Today the people of Germany vote for one leader and one party in a consolidated unity that has never before been dreamed of. Following the disappearance of the political parties, which fought only for their own ends and kept the nation divided, great and common vital problems were presented to the people so that they might understand which ideals were worth striving for and for which sacrifices would have to be made. The whole of Germany was aroused to struggle for these great questions which are of vital importance to a nation's existence." - Rudolf Hess. Stockholm

"The parliamentary principle of decision by majorities only appears during quite short periods of history, and those are always periods of decadence in nations and States." - Adolf Hitler

### **THE THIRD REICH LTD**

The NSDAP became (April 8<sup>th</sup> 1933) in effect a public corporation, the constitution of which removed all suspicion of a personal dictatorship by Adolf Hitler.

"We have deliberately built up an organization counting many thousands of adherents, in which there is no dictator. And when our adversaries say; 'It is easy for you to say this, since you are yourself the dictator,' we reply: no gentlemen, you are mistaken. There is no question of a single dictator, but of ten thousand dictators, each of them in his place." - Adolf Hitler

In a speech to the Reichstag, he stressed that whilst people outside Germany are perpetually talking of democracy and dictatorship:- "They have not understood that the result of the revolution in Germany has been to establish a democracy in the best sense of the word. We are steering towards an order of things guaranteeing a process of natural and reasonable selection in the domain of political leadership, thanks to which that leadership will be entrusted to the most competent, irrespective of their descent, name or fortune." - Adolf Hitler

### **HITLER, THE PEOPLES VOICE**

".... Hitler has repeatedly taken the opportunity of consulting the nation and has each time obtained its wholehearted approval of his policy and methods of government." - Cesare Santoro, *Hitler Germany*

"I myself was and still am a child of the people. It was not for the capitalists that I undertook this struggle; it was for the German working man that I took my stand." - Adolf Hitler

### **WOMANHOOD**

"I give women the same rights as men; but I do not think they are the same to the one as to the other.

The woman is the life-partner of the man. She ought not to be burdened with the tasks for which man alone is made. But in every case where women do not marry - and there are many in Germany owing to the shortage of men - they have the right to earn their living just in the same way as any man."

Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir*, January 26th 1936

"The National Socialist State refuses to admit female labor in factories merely because such labour is cheap. There is, of course, a certain amount of industrial work which can only be performed by women, but an essential condition is that this sort of work should not be injurious to health."

- Adolf Hitler

"The phrase, 'Emancipation of Women' is only an invention of the Jewish intellect and its content is stamped with the same spirit. In the really good periods of German life the German woman never needed to emancipate herself."

### **SERVICE TO THE COMMUNITY**

"The readiness to sacrifice one's personal work and, if necessary, even one's life for others shows its most highly developed form in the Aryan race. The greatness of the Aryan is not based on his intellectual powers; but rather on his willingness to devote all his faculties to the service of his community." - Adolf Hitler

### **INTEREST FREE LOANS**

Interest free loans of up to 1,000 Deutschmark were paid to newly-married couples provided that the wife having hitherto been a wage earner, relieves the labor market by her marriage. The loan is redeemable at the rate of 1% per month, and for each child born is reduced by 25%.

925,000 newly married couples took advantage of this scheme, and they produced 825,000 children.

### **CAPITALISM - COMMUNISM**

"Capitalism and Bolshevism are the two sides of the same international Jewish coin." - Adolf Hitler

### **MOTHER AND CHILD**

An organization known as '*Mother and Child*' was formed to provide for the welfare; health, safety, financial security, and recreation of expectant mothers, mothers and their children.

This provided for 26,000 local centers staffed by 227,000 (100,000 voluntary) communal sisters, matrons, governess', and nurses. Also provided 160 centers which by 1937 had provided 1,800,000 children with holidays. A further 308 centers were established for mothers of which there were by 1937, 71,000 who had taken advantage of a break. There were 4,319 day nurseries and kindergartens and 2,700,000 mothers had taken advantage of NSV assistance.

### **CHILD CARE**

"In Germany today there are nearly two-thirds more kindergartens than before National Socialism assumed power. Thousands and thousands of children have been sent to special holiday and sunshine homes in the country and at the seaside. Their numbers would suffice to flank both sides of the Berlin-Nuremberg road." - Herr Hilgenfeldt. Head of the Welfare Organisation

"We have now been successful in decreasing the percentage of infant mortality from 7.09% in 1932 to 6.6% in 1936. In this way, and notwithstanding the increase in the birth-rate we have presented the nation with 140,000 baby boys and girls - a figure that is the equivalent to the population of Lubeck..... tears must be turned into smiles and no effort must be spared in order to create a healthy and strong nationhood." - Herr Hilgenfeldt. Head of Welfare Organisation

### **MORALITY**

The fight against the poisoning of the soul must be waged alongside cultivation of the body. The life of the people must be freed from the asphyxiating perfume of modern eroticism. The aim and method must be governed by the thought of preserving our nation's health in body and soul. The right of personal freedom comes second in importance to the duty of maintaining the race." - Adolf Hitler

### **HOUSING**

A subsidized housing program was based on providing all German families with a maximum of two storey accommodation each with its own garden "thereby developing attachment to the soil." The building of maisonettes and flats was discouraged.

### **SOCIAL WORK**

"The purpose of social work should not be to distribute favors, but to restore rights." - Adolf Hitler

### **FOREIGN VISITORS**

"I wish very much that your tourists would visit us not merely when sporting events are on but also that they could visit the country, I mean the whole country. There will be no organized propaganda tours to conceal the truth from them. We shall not tell them that Germany is a paradise, for there is no such thing on earth. But your tourists can travel here unhampered and complete freedom and see for themselves that Germany lives in peace and order and at work. They will observe our revival, the efforts we are making and our good will for peace. That is all I hope."

- Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir*, January, 26th, 1936

"Thousands of Americans, Englishmen and Frenchmen have visited Germany during the months after the national revolution and were able to testify as eye-witnesses that there is no country in the world where law and order are better maintained than in present-day Germany. That there is no country in the world where person and property are held in better respect than in our own, but that there is perhaps also no country in the world where a more rigorous fight is put up against those who believe that they are free to let loose their lower instincts to the detriment of their fellow-beings."

- Adolf Hitler

### **RACE**

"We do not say that one race is superior to another, but we do say that there is a difference between the various Races of the world." - W. Gross, M.D., Racio-Political Department. Berlin

"The German intends henceforth to be the master of his own house to the exclusion of alien elements. Hence, in Hitler's view, the German Government must see to it that only persons of authentic descent are admitted to exert an influence on the destiny of the German people."

- Cesaro Santoro. *Hitler Germany*

"Differentiation of treatment is not motivated by the difference of value of the two races, but of the fundamental difference of their respective natures."

"Every public function, of whatever nature it may be - whether in the Reich, in the States, or in the municipalities - should be confided exclusively to German citizens." - *Article VI NSDAP Program*

The National Socialist view on nationality was the claim the honest legislation of immigration policy already practiced by other countries. The United States classified immigrants as desirables or undesirables according to their country of origin, as does Australia and many other countries.

"The world is undoubtedly going through great changes. The only question is whether the outcome will be the good of Aryan humanity or profits for the Jew. The task of the national state will, therefore, be to preserve the race and fit it to meet the final and great decisions on this globe by suitable education of its youth." - Adolf Hitler

"Great nations do not succumb through lost wars, but rather through racial decay and the destruction of their internal order." - Adolf Hitler

"The whole world may begin to burn, but the National Socialist State and Idea will emerge from the conflagration like platinum." - Adolf Hitler

## **RELIGION**

Germany is a Christian nation of which more than 46 million belong to the German Evangelical (Protestant) Church, and 30 million to the Roman Catholic faith.

## **ADOLF HITLER**

"First I believe in Almighty God."

"And, I solemnly declare that Almighty God has chosen me for this task."

"And so I believe today that my conduct is in accordance with the will of the Almighty Creator. In standing guard against the Jew I am defending the handiwork of the Lord."

- Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p.46

"We wish to fill our culture once more with the spirit of Christianity - but not only in theory."

- Adolf Hitler

"To a political leader the religious teachings and practices of his people should be sacred and inviolable. Otherwise he should not be a statesman but a reformer, if he has the necessary qualifications for such a mission. Any other line of conduct will lead to disaster, especially in Germany." - Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*. p.75

"In this hour I pray that the Almighty will give His blessing in the years to come to our labors, to our



judgement and to our strength of resolution, that he may guard us from all false pride as from all cowardly submission, that He will let us find the right path, which He in his providence has allotted to the German people, and that He gives us always the courage to do right and never to waver or weaken before any force or danger." - Adolf Hitler. 5th Anniversary of the National Socialist Government

"It is a tragedy of the Germanic world that Jesus was judaised, distorted, falsified; and an alien Asiatic spirit was forced upon us. That is a crime we must repair."

"In this hour I would ask of the Lord God only this: that, as in the past, so in the years to come He would give His blessing to our work and our action, to our judgement and our resolution, that He will safeguard us from all false pride and from all cowardly servility, that he may grant to us to find the straight path which His Providence has ordained for the German people, and that he may ever give us the courage to do the right, never to falter, never to yield before any violence, before any danger."

- Adolf Hitler

"When folk have set before them a true purpose and then pursue it unmoved with bravery and courage, when they withstand with a strong heart every trial which Heaven sends upon them, then one day at the last Almighty Providence will yet grant them the fruits of their struggle and of their sacrifices. For God has never abandoned any man upon this earth unless he has first abandoned himself." - Adolf Hitler

"If Providence had not guided us I would often never have found these dizzy paths. Thus it is that w National Socialists have in the depths of our hearts our faith. No man can fashion world history or the history of peoples unless upon his purpose and his powers there rests the blessing of this Providence."

- Adolf Hitler

"I believe that this was God's Will - to send a boy into the Reich, to let him become its Leader, in order to bring his home country into the Reich. Otherwise one must doubt Providence." Adolf Hitler

"Our task is to harness the God-given energy of this German nation to stand firm for the Truth."

- Adolf Hitler

"Help thyself, then thou wilt also have the help of the Almighty." - Adolf Hitler

"The Aryan stands firm, One with God in his attitude to the world and its people." - Adolf Hitler

"The German Government, which regards Christianity as the unshakable foundation of the ethical life of the German nation, attaches the greatest importance to the maintenance and development of friendly relations with the Holy See." - The Government's Program

"The national government regards the two Christian confessions as the most important factors of the maintenance of our ethical personality." - The Government's Program

"The Party as such advocates a positive Christianity without binding itself to any particular church."

*24th Point*

"The Government will adopt a just and objective attitude towards all other religions."

- The Government's Program

"No National Socialist shall be allowed to suffer because he does not subscribe to a certain religion or because he ascribes to no religion at all. Belief is a matter for each one to resolve in the light of his own conscience. Compulsion must not be exercised." - Rudolf Hess

"The tolerance shown towards the agnostic and anti-Christian confessions is also extended to Jewish religious activities in Germany. I have already attempted to make it quite clear that the special treatment meted out to Jews in Germany is inspired solely by racial and not by religious motives. The Jews enjoy full liberty in the exercise of the ritual."

- Cesare Santoro. *Hitler Germany Seen by a Foreigner*

"The Protestant world is still under German leadership. There is no foundation for the fear, voiced abroad, that Germany will forsake the Protestant world."

- Hanns Kerrl. German Minister for Church Affairs

"The Protestant may remain Protestant and the Catholic Catholic, and he who is neither and nevertheless owns Christ, may also remain what he is."

- Hanns Kerrl. German Minister for Church Affairs

"Dr. Muller is undoubtedly more representative. He is sincere and pious, though somewhat hearty, Army chaplain, honestly convinced that Hitler is a miracle. At last the German Christians feel that the Almighty has done something. If only the immense spiritual forces in the new Germany can be harnessed in the service of Christianity the new mission of which the Germans are profoundly conscious will be a Christian one." - H. Powys-Greenwood. *Hitler's First Year*

"National Socialism would have every German decide for himself on spiritual questions, just as in the days of Frederick the Great. The National Socialist state gives to the church what belongs to the church, and to the state what belongs to the state." - Rudolf Hess

"I believe in the Holy German people inside and outside the German frontiers. I believe in Adolf Hitler, who by the grace of God, was sent to give the German people faith in themselves once more."

- German Faith Movement

"Adolf Hitler gave us back our faith. He showed us the true meaning of religion. He has come to renew for us the faith of our fathers and to make us new and better beings.... just as Jesus Christ made his twelve apostles into a faithful band to the martyr's death whose faith shook the Roman Empire, so now we witness the same spectacle again. Adolf Hitler is the true Holy Ghost."

- Hanns Kerrl. German Minister for German Affairs

### **HOLIDAYS AND LEISURE**

Before National Socialism, millions of people had never seen the inside of a theatre. A survey found 87.6% (men) and 81.3% (women) had never seen an operatic performance; whilst 63.8% (men) 72.2% (women) had never visited a theatre.

By 1936, 22,100,000 had visited theatres, 18,600,000 visited film performances, and 5,600,000 attended concerts, 3,300,000 factory exhibitions, and 50,000,000 to cultural extravaganzas. 230 colleges for popular/hobby education had been established, 62,000 educational conferences had been attended by 10 million.

It was arranged so that all workers traveled during their holidays on the premise that it was no holiday unless there was a change of air. In two years there were 384 sea voyages taking 490,000 workers on foreign cruises, more than 60,000 national holiday excursions (19 million participants), 113,000 hiking tours with 3 million participants. A holiday camp with full holiday facilities was built to accommodate 20,000 people.

Every big commercial or public concern was provided with its own sports and recreation grounds, swimming baths. A fleet of yachts was put at the disposal of water sports enthusiasts, likewise winter and summer sports equipment and facilities.

Likewise, all factories, offices, stores and shops were fitted out for recreation yards, swimming pools, clean and modern canteens, comradeship houses, sports grounds.

"It is hoped for every worker to have an adequate annual holiday. I saw one of the first holiday special trains leave Berlin with 1,000 workers for Bavarian mountains." - H. Powys-Greenwood

### **ADOLF HITLER ON ACHIEVEMENTS**

"Recently the German Labor Front launched its own ships, the *Wilhelm Gustloff* and the *Robert Ley*, which were especially built and fitted for such sea trips. It is planned to build about twenty steamers for this purpose. The comfort and living conditions in that ship are but little different from those in the great liners. Just as on the great luxurious liners, so on the *Wilhelm Gustloff* and the *Robert Ley*, you can have your daily bath in fresh water, enjoy hot and cold water in your cabin; drink ice water, swim in a large pool, play in the sports room, enjoy all the deck games and dance in the evening or attend some entertainment."

The cost of such trips was 158.37DM and were limited to workers who earned less than 300DM a month, with preference going to those who earned less than 200DM a month.

The ordinary German worker and his family enjoyed a standard of living which was at the time exclusive to the very rich in America and in Britain, where ordinary workers at the time rarely went to the theatre or concerts, and the holiday of a lifetime might be a few days in Blackpool or Margate. Foreign holidays and cruises on ocean going liners could only be dreamed about; and social deprivation, unemployment and harsh working conditions were the lot of most people. One can imagine the impression that German standard of living might make on other Europeans who might look beyond the curtain of distortion and consider National Socialism as an alternative form of government.

"Five years of National Socialist constructive work have brought about; the right for every worker to claim a holiday on full pay. Minimum and not maximum holidays are fixed.

- Adolf Hitler, Fifth Anniversary Speech

"Today our achievements are so vast that the whole world has become interested in them."

"We have done rightly in organizing trips to foreign countries. We shall continue along these lines and in the spring of next year we shall have six large steamers carrying workers to Lisbon and

Madeira....

During the National Socialist Party Congress in Nuremberg, I announced a reduction of 30% would be made on future '*Kraft durch Freude*' trips. Many experts at that time shook their heads and believed this to be impossible to practice. Today, after only a few weeks of preparation, I am able to announce that this reduction will be applicable to 350,000 holiday makers in 1936 - without in any way reducing the actual takings on the inn keeping, hotel, restaurant traders, etc.

In other words this means that the German worker will be able to spend a week's holiday for the sum of between 12 and 16 Marks, inclusive of fare and lodging and admission to special entertainments.....

Here I should like to announce a new and still greater scheme:- We intend to bring from overseas those fellow countrymen and their families who otherwise could never have a chance to visit their homeland. Our '*Kraft Durch Freude*' fleet will be used for this purpose during the winter months and between the seasons. The cost of such trips will be maintained at a very low rate. These trips will in no way interfere or compete with the existing steamship trade. Those with sufficient means can continue to travel in the ordinary passenger boats to Germany, as formerly." - Adolf Hitler

"Our final aim is, we want to achieve a position wherein we can give each of the 14 million German workers an annual holiday of from 12 to 14 days."

"We shall proceed with the construction of new ships and new holiday quarters.... a new health resort with 20,000 beds will be built on the island of Rugen in the Baltic. Two new 15,000 ton steamers with accommodation for 1,500 will also be built." - Dr. Robert Ley. German Labour Front

### **CESARE SANTORO**

Does the National Socialist doctrine constitute the foundation of a new era in history? My only aim is to make known the success actually achieved by Hitler. If, however, this success be compared with the failures of other governments; and if the present political, economic, social and cultural situation of Germany be compared with that of other countries, the question inevitably arises as to whether the National Socialist doctrine is not a great step forward in social evolution; and if, on the other hand, antagonistic systems and methods do not incorporate conceptions doomed in the process of time to ultimate disappearance. But it must be left to history to answer these questions."

## **CHAPTER.6**

### **Former Prime Minister, Lloyd George**

"I have now seen the famous German leader and also something of the great change he has effected.

"Whatever one may think of his methods - and they are certainly not those of a parliamentary country, there can be no doubt that he has achieved a marvelous transformation in the spirit of the people, in their attitude towards each other, and in their social and economic outlook.

He rightly claimed at Nuremberg that in four years his movement had made a new Germany.

It is not the Germany of the first decade that followed the war - broken, dejected and bowed down with a sense of apprehension and impotence. It is now full of hope and confidence, and of a renewed

sense of determination to lead its own life without interference from any influence outside its own frontiers.

There is for the first time since the war a general sense of security. The people are more cheerful. There is a greater sense of general gaiety of spirit throughout the land. It is a happier Germany. I saw it everywhere and Englishmen I met during my trip and who knew Germany well were very impressed with the change.

One man has accomplished this miracle. He is a born leader of men. A magnetic and dynamic personality with a single-minded purpose, as resolute will and a dauntless heart.

He is not merely in name but in fact the national Leader. He has made them safe against potential enemies by whom they were surrounded. He is also securing them against the constant dread of starvation which is one of the most poignant memories of the last years of the War and the first years of the Peace. Over 700,000 died of sheer hunger in those dark years. You can still see the effect in the physique of those who were born into that bleak world.

The fact that Hitler has rescued his country from the fear of repetition of that period of despair, penury and humiliation has given him an unchallenged authority in modern Germany.

As to his popularity, especially among the youth of Germany, there can be no manner of doubt. The old trust him; the young idolize him. It is not the admiration accorded to a popular leader. It is the worship of a national hero who has saved his country from utter despondence and degradation.

To those who have actually seen and sensed the way Hitler reigns over the heart and mind of Germany, this description may appear extravagant. All the same it is the bare truth. This great people will work better, sacrifice more, and, if necessary, fight with greater resolution because Hitler asks the to do so. Those who do not comprehend this central fact cannot judge the present possibilities of modern Germany.

That impression more than anything I witnessed during my short visit to the new Germany. There was a revivalist atmosphere. It had an extraordinary effect in unifying the nation.

Catholic and Protestant, Prussian and Bavarian, employer and workman, rich and poor, have been consolidated into one people. Religious, provincial and class origins no longer divide the nation. There is a passion for unity born of dire necessity.

The divisions which followed the collapse of 1918 made Germany impotent to face the problems, internal and external. That is why the clash of rival passions is not only deprecated but temporarily suppressed.

I found everywhere a fierce and uncompromising hostility to Russian Bolshevism, coupled with a genuine admiration for the British people with a profound desire for a better and friendlier understanding of them. The Germans have definitely made up their minds never to quarrel with us again, nor have they any vindictive feelings towards the French. They have altogether put out of their minds any desire for the restoration of Alsace-Lorraine.

But there is a real hatred and fear of Russian Bolshevism, and unfortunately it is growing in intensity. It constitutes the driving force of their international and military policy. Their private and public talk is full of it. Wherever you go you need not wait long before you hear the word 'Bolshevismus', and it recurs again and again with a wearying reiteration.

Their eyes are concentrated on the East as if they are watching intently for the breaking of the day of wrath. Against it they are preparing with German thoroughness.

This fear is not put on. High and low they are convinced there is every reason for apprehension. They have a dread of the great army, which has been built up in Russia in recent years.

An exceptionally violent anti-German campaign of abuse printed in the Russian official Press and propelled by the official Moscow radio has revived the suspicion in Germany that the Soviet Government are contemplating mischief." - David Lloyd George, *Daily Express*, 17.9.1936

### **WINSTON CHURCHILL**

"In fifteen years that have followed this resolve, he has succeeded in restoring Germany to the most powerful position in Europe, and not only has he restored the position of his country, but he has even, to a very great extent, reversed the results of the Great War.... the vanquished are in the process of becoming the victors and the victors the vanquished.... whatever else might be thought about these exploits they are certainly among the most remarkable in the whole history of the world."

- Winston Churchill, 1935

".... and the achievement by which the tables have been turned upon the complacent, feckless and purblind victors deserves to be reckoned a prodigy in the history of the world and a prodigy which is inseparable from the personal exertions of life thrust on a single man....

Those who have met Hitler face to face in public, business, or on social terms, have found a highly competent, cool, well-informed functionary with an agreeable manner, a discerning smile and few have been unaffected by a subtle personal magnetism.

Nor is this impression merely the dazzle of power. He exerted it on his companions at every stage in his struggle, even when his fortunes were in the lowest depths....

One may dislike Hitler's system and yet admire his patriotic achievement. If our country were defeated I should hope we should find a champion as indomitable to restore our courage and lead us back to our place among the nations." - Winston Churchill, *'Step by Step'*, p.143

### **GEORGE BERNARD SHAW**

"It was evident that Germany needed only a resolute and clear-headed leader to denounce the Treaty; declare her determination to assert her full equality with the Powers, and refuse to be disarmed, plundered and chastised under the pretext of reparations and 'war guilt', to rally to him every living soul whose native language was German, and at the same time take a great step towards peace in Europe by proving that neither France nor England nor the United States dare outrage humanity by attempting military occupation of her territory on the model of the old partitions of Poland; in short, that instead of Europe being plunged into war she would be dragged back from the brink of it by Germany.

Herr Hitler seized the hour and said the word, and France and England immediately climbed down, preserving their dignity by lecturing the Chancellor solemnly on his naughty behaviour as they descended.

Mr. Vernon Bartlett was soundly berated by the Foreign Office for imploring all lovers of peace to believe in the perfect sincerity of Herr Hitler's assurance that a free Germany would be a peaceful Germany, but 95% of the listeners who wrote to him wanted to have him appointed Foreign Secretary. When I said that Herr Hitler's action was right and inevitable, the storm of abuse that was about to bust on me was suddenly checked by Mr. Lloyd George saying exactly the same thing.

Europe breathed again. The beginnings of a British popularity set in for Herr Hitler as they had set in years before for Signor Mussolini, in spite of all the liberal protests, and it only remains to watch the results of the forthcoming general election in Germany, in which it is inconceivable that a single vote

should be cast against him, even by the angriest German Jew or German Communist."

George Bernard Shaw. Playwright. *The Observer*' November 5th 1933

**SIR ARNOLD WILSON, M.P.**

"Health statistics in Germany are satisfactory. Infant mortality has been greatly reduced and is considerably inferior to that in Great Britain. Tuberculosis and other diseases have noticeably diminished. The criminal courts have never had so little to do and the prisons have never had so few occupants. It is a pleasure to observe the physical aptitude of the German youth. Even the poorest persons are better clothed than was formerly the case, and their cheerful faces testify to their psychological improvement that has been wrought within them. Economic conditions in Germany, abstraction made of the influence exerted by rearmament, are steadily progressing. Unemployment has greatly decreased.

**G.E.O KNIGHT**

Altogether, Herr Hitler has worked miracles for the new Germany. I anticipate that in a very short time, the Chancellor will have shown the world more than it ever bargained for in its wildest efforts to crush the new regime." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

**JACQUES BAINVILLE, *l'Action Francais***

"Is Hitler policy the result of his own unaided efforts? Or do his counselors influence it? At bottom, this is more or less indifferent; then he who is capable of following sound advice is just as clever as he who gives such advice.

Hitler is undoubtedly lucky. Hitherto he has succeeded in everything, since even in his most impulsive moments he is a prudent calculator, and he shapes his foreign policy with the same bold imagination as he shaped the policy which was foreordained to make him the master of German's destinies.

Thus he is always ahead of other governments, who are invariably a day or an idea - let us hope not an army - behindhand. When our ministers were asked if they were prepared to negotiate with the Head of the German Government they replied evasively that they were certainly ready to do so, but only in full agreement with our allies. At that very time Hitler had already concluded his non-aggression pact with Poland.

Poland's leading newspaper writes; 'Hitler is the first German statesman who has found the right language at the right time. Hitler has always stressed that any treaty signed by him is worth far more than the Treaty of Locarno. For Stresseman represented political parties which no longer existed, whereas Hitler enjoys the confidence of the whole of Germany expressed by the votes of over forty million electors.' "

**AMERICAN MANIFEST DESTINY**

"These financial and industrial wonders had been performed without foreign loans. Of these miracles, Churchill gave this tribute: "Whatever else may be thought about these exploits they are certainly among the most remarkable in the whole history of the world."

- *American Manifest Destiny*, Conrad Grieb. Examiner Books. N.Y.

**DOUGLAS REED**

"Germans in their country are not less well cared for than the English people in theirs, but better. You

are faced with a country immensely strong in arms and immensely strong in real wealth - not in gold bars in a vault of the national bank, but industry, agriculture, the thrift and energy of the work people, and the conditions of life they enjoy.

In German now they have a mighty organization, equipped with full powers, for improving the lot of the work people in factories and workshops. Their engineers and social workers and artists go into the factories and see what needs to be done. They say that a shower room, recreation room, a restaurant, a medical clinic, a dental clinic is needed and these are provided. They have a civic sense, a social conscience, a feeling of the community of German mankind - in spite of the bestial concentration camps - which you lack."

#### **AND OF THOSE 'CONCENTRATION CAMPS' ANOTHER ENGLISHMAN REVEALS ALL**

"In August, 1933 there were seven thousand 'political prisoners' (Britain's prison population is in excess of 50,000) in Germany of which about 700 are Communists. Most were convicted of political crimes as we define them, but rather of anti-social behavior and crime.

The discipline in the camp was of the robust kind. Every man had some kind of work to do, but this was not always enforced. The camp rose at 6.00am and all lights was out at 9.0pm. The meals consisted of breakfast, dinner, supper with meat served daily except on Fridays. There was a dispensary attached to the camp and a German doctor was in charge. Severe cases of illness were sent to the local hospital.

Various trades were carried on inside the camp such as carpentry, tailoring and shoemaking. Part of the camp was set off for bathing. Shower baths and facilities for sunbathing were shown to me. There was also a splendid sports ground.

The sleeping compartments consisted of wooden beds and straw mattresses, with three blankets for each prisoner. The working hours were from 7.00am to 11.30am and from 1.00pm to 6.00pm. A library was in the course of being introduced.

Visitors were allowed once a week, and were received in the dining room which accommodated some 300 people. There were apartments set apart for music and dramatic performances. In addition to receiving free board and lodging, each prisoner was drawing 10DM to 12DM per week, which represented his unemployment allowance pay.

Instruction in ethics, religion, the new form of government in Germany, history, languages, was given daily to those who desired to attend. There was little or no crime among the men in the camp. Good order prevailed among all classes. The guards ate the same food as the prisoners, and were subject to the same disciplines as the internees, although they were government officials. One of the guards was a prince of the House of Hesse.

Letters and parcels were subject to censorship. In not one case out of many thousands received had it been found necessary to destroy any parcel or letter forwarded. Newspapers were permitted and smoking allowed. When a prisoner desired to light his pipe or cigarette, he had to go to a guard detailed off to supply lights for the prisoners, as no matches were permitted prisoners.

Services were held every Sunday and the majority of the opportunity. No objection was raised by the authorities to my taking photographs of both camps and internees.

The men looked in splendid physical condition. Having heard so many dreadful stories of brutal treatment being meted out to Communists in this particular camp, I asked some of the men to confide in me and tell me the truth of those allegations. Not a few laughed at 'the bloody capitalist liars in your country.' I took fifteen men at random and asked them to strip in my presence. I wanted to see if



they bore any marks of violence on their persons. I saw nothing indicative of bad treatment."  
G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*, (who was allowed complete freedom of movement in all camps)

### **THE MORAL MAJORITY**

"I think that it must be admitted that National Socialism has done a great deal for Germany. It has undoubtedly cleaned up Germany in the ordinary moral sense of the word. The defeatism, the corruption so manifest a characteristic in the days after the war has disappeared, at any rate from public view. It has given discipline and order and a sense of purpose to the great majority of young people who in earlier days did not know where to go or what they were living for."

- His Lordship, the Marquess of Lothian, British Ambassador to Washington, June 29th 1937

"The spectacle of Germany today is a tremendous experience. Fifteen years after the war in which the allied powers thought they had destroyed her, Germany is on her feet again. As compared with 1922 and 1931, when I last saw Germany, the change is miraculous. The people are confident, enthusiastic and courageous. They have recovered their morale. In 1931 the German people were going to pieces. But now they are themselves again, no doubt about that! The masses of the people are increasingly with Hitler. I have been fooling myself all along that this was not so, but now I know it is so."

- John H. Holmes, Pastor. Community Church. *N.Y. Times*, July 12th 1935

"Last May, I returned, bringing my family for another sojourn, after two years spent in other European countries. I found a Germany, which has advanced miraculously from the point of 1933. I found political solidarity, a wholesome tone in the life of city dweller and country dweller alike. I found living costs materially reduced and an unmistakable optimism on every hand. In every quarter I found the same answer to my questioning: Profound belief in the genius of the Leader, love and admiration for him as an individual. My observations have covered a wide range of social classification. I have talked with the humblest type of laborers, with merchants, professional men. I have yet to discover a dissenting voice to the question of loyalty to the Fuhrer. My two young daughters are attending German public schools and are receiving an education which in thoroughness could be equaled in few countries." - John L. Garvin. *The Observer*

## **CHAPTER.7**

### **THE BERLIN OLYMPICS, 1936 SEPARATING FACT FROM FICTION**

Sixty-years of fanciful embellishment, ignorance and mischievous comment has created an image of National Socialist Germany that owes little to reality. A typical example of such distortion is woven around the 1936 Berlin Olympics.

This international event is often mentioned in the context of it being the Olympics at which the American Negro, Jesse Owens, 'humiliated Nazi Germany and destroyed the myth of Aryan

superiority.' What are the true facts?

Jesse Owens, a fine athlete was the citizen of a country whose racism would have made Hitler blush. The contrast between the two countries would have been quite remarkable for this humble and likeable ex-cotton picker.

In Hitler's Germany, Jesse Owens could share a bus or tram ride with white people. Treated equally in all respects before the law, he could sit in a cinema next to whites, use public toilets, and dine in restaurants, stay in hotels without any discrimination being shown towards him. There was much that he could do in Hitler's Germany that was forbidden at home in the United States.

In the United States Negro athletes were required to eat apart from their white fellow athletes. If they were allowed to share the same hotel at all, which was unlikely, it would be necessary for them to use the tradesmen's back entrance.

There were no Negroes on any major league baseball team and there were no Negro swimmers. This was of course in the so-called enlightened north. In the southern states there was no possibility of a Negro being allowed to participate in any sport unless he competed solely with other Negroes.

For Jesse Owens, his days in Hitler's Germany must have been happy indeed. There he received a great deal of pre-Olympic media hype and the German people idolized him. "Once at the stadium, the mere appearance of Jesse Owens neatly molded head from some pit below the stands would cause sections of the crowd to break out in chants of, 'Yes-sa Ov-enss! Yes-sa Ov-enss!'

- Richard D. Mandell. *The Nazi Olympics*

"Some mornings at the Olympic village the athletic hero of the hour was awakened by amateur photographers who flocked outside his bedroom window to click at the athlete before he could gather poise for one of his many appearances before the mobs in Berlin."

- Richard D. Mandell. *The Nazi Olympics*

"Jesse Owens was cheered as loudly as any Aryan."

- Lawrence N. Snyder; Jesse's coach. *Saturday Evening Post*. Nov 7th 1936

### **THE HITLER SNUB MYTH**

One of the common tales which is perpetuated in the media is that at the 'Nazi Olympics', Adolf Hitler snubbed Jesse Owens by refusing to shake his hand.

The reality is far different. Hitler on the first day of the Berlin Olympics did indeed shake the hands of several successful competitors from Germany and Finland. It was a mistake made in good faith. That evening the Fuhrer received a message from Count Baillet-Latour, President of the International Olympic Committee. It was respectfully pointed out to the German Leader that as he was merely a guest of honour at the Games, he should congratulate all - or none, in public at least.

Hitler, in common with all other national leaders before and since chose the latter as being the most sensible course. With 156 gold medals being awarded at various locations and times, it was not physically possible to personally congratulate every winner. Jesse Owens was not personally congratulated by the Fuhrer; nor were any of the other successful competitors, white or otherwise .... at the request of the President of the I.O.C.

It is interesting to note that Jesse Owens own President Roosevelt, failed to honour this great athlete and did in fact refuse to meet him, despite there being no such protocol restriction imposed upon him.

But afterwards, Jesse Owens said: "When I passed the Chancellor he arose, waved his hand at me, and I waved back at him. I think the writers showed bad taste in criticizing the man of the hour in

Germany."

Afterwards, Owens and his coach, Larry Snyder on arrival in London complained that they felt like 'trained seals'. They were subjected to a barrage of 'fraudulent publicity offers', so much so that they refused further engagements. Time proved Larry Snyder and Jesse Owens right. None of the offers came to anything but big name promoters like Eddy Cantor had received a great deal of favorable publicity.

Back home in the United States, Jesse Owens was treated like a freak and an animal. "Before curious crowds he raced horses (and won). He ran against cars, trucks, dogs, and baseball players with a head start." - Norman Katkov. *Jesse Owens Revisited. The World of Sport*, p.289

His was a thirties America that had seen 26 lynchings - all Negroes; an America where Negroes had to use separate public toilets and public transport; went to all-black schools, and couldn't mix with white people in restaurants, cinemas, hotels, stadiums, etc. Hitler's Germany and the German people must have seemed very welcoming by contrast.

### **FOR THE RECORD**

Hitler's Germany won a total of 101 medals (41 gold) and 223 points. Their only credible rival was the United States, which though three times bigger in population won 40% fewer, medals and points. (25 gold medals - 4 to Jesse Owens - and just 132 points). The USA's size and its reliance on colored athletes did little to reduce its humiliation, which in fact justified Hitler's claim to the potential of Aryan superiority.

Hitler's Germany (population 80 millions) won more gold medals than the United States, Great Britain, India, Canada, Argentina, France, and Norway together; a combined population of 1,160 millions: 14 times bigger than Germany's. If this is humiliation, perhaps we could do with a dash of it ourselves.

<b>SUMMER OLYMPICS</b>	<b>GOLD</b>	<b>SILVER</b>	<b>BRONZE</b>	<b>POINTS</b>
<b>HITLER'S GERMANY</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>181</b>
UNITED STATES	24	20	12	124
FASCIST ITALY	8	9	5	47
GREAT BRITAIN	4	7	23	29
OLYMPIC ART POINTS:	GERMANY (27)	ITALY (11)	BRITAIN (0)	U.S.A. (2)
THE WINTER OLYMPICS:	GERMANY (15)	BRITAIN (6)	U.S.A. (6)	

## **CHAPTER.8**

### **PEACE GETS THE NELSON'S EYE**

**SIR HARTLEY SHAWCROSS:** "Step by step I have arrived at the conviction that the aims of Communism in Europe are sinister and fatal. At the Nuremberg Trials, I, together with my Russian colleague, condemned Nazi aggression and terror.

I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and the 'Americans' around Roosevelt encouraged us.

We ignore Hitler's pleadings not to enter into war. Now we are forced to realize that Hitler was right. He offered us the co-operation of Germany; instead, since 1945, we have been facing the immense power of the Soviet Union. I feel ashamed and humiliated to see that the aims we accused Hitler of, are being relentlessly pursued now, only under a different label."

- The British Attorney General, Sir. Hartley Shawcross, Stourbridge, March,16th, 1984 (AP)

### **COMPLETE DISARMAMENT OFFERED BY HITLER**

On May,17th, 1933, in a speech to the Reichstag, Hitler offered complete German disarmament, if others would do likewise. There was no response.

After October,14th, 1933, Hitler again put forward proposals which included arms limitation, particularly the elimination of weapons designed for use against civilian populations, and the preparation of a mutual non-aggression pact. France said 'non!' Others did not respond at all, and France, Britain and Russia increased their arms build-up.

On May 21st, 1935, Hitler sought to limit the dropping of gas, incendiary and explosive bombs out side of battle zones. He was also ready to agree to the abolition of the heaviest artillery and tanks, and to accept any limitation on the size of naval vessels. Again, there was no response save for France making an aggressive anti-German alliance with the Soviet Union.

On March 31st 1936, Hitler formulated a nineteen-point peace plan that included the reduction of arms, and to bring aerial warfare under the protection of the Geneva Convention. His proposals were ignored.

The repeated rejection of Hitler's proposals to assure equitable peace in Europe would indicate that the Western powers were preparing for armed conflict against Germany, a conflict from which only the allies could benefit Lord Lothian had predicted such a war in a speech on June 5th 1934.

### **HITLER PREFERRED CONCILIATION**

"It must be possible for our two great people (Germany and France) to join together and collaborate in opposing the difficulties which threaten to overwhelm Europe." - Adolf Hitler, March 1935

### **THE ALLIES, NOT HITLER WHO BROKE THE TERMS OF THE VERSAILLES TREATY**

"It was not Germany that unilaterally broke the Versailles Treaty - it was unilaterally broken by those powers who could not decide to carry out in their turn the disarmament which was imposed on Germany and which, in accordance with the Treaty, should have been followed by them. The Versailles Dictate was thus rendered invalid in regard to the points at issue.... The German Government, consequent on the failure of the other states to fulfil their disarmament obligations, have on their part renounced those articles of the Versailles Treaty which constituted a discrimination against Germany for an unlimited period of time owing to the one sided burden this laid upon Germany contrary to the provisions of the Treaty." - Adolf Hitler

"This Treaty brought in the first division of Europe, namely a division of the nations into the victors on the one side and vanquished on the other, the latter nations being outlawed."

- Adolf Hitler, Reichstag speech, Fourth Anniversary

"When the German people trusting to the promises made by President Wilson in his Fourteen Points, laid down their arms in November, 1918, a fateful struggle thereby came to an end for which perhaps individual statesmen, but certainly not the peoples themselves could be held responsible. The German nation put up such an heroic fight because it was sincere in its conviction that it had been wrongfully attacked and was therefore justified in fighting.... the Peace Treaty of Versailles did not seem to be for the purpose of restoring peace to mankind, but rather to perpetuate hatred." - Adolf Hitler

"Germany suffered most as a consequence of this Peace Treaty and the general insecurity which was bound to arise from it. The unemployment figure rose to a third of the number usually employed in the nation, which means, however, that by counting the families of the unemployed as well there were 26 million people in Germany out of a population of 65 millions faced by an absolutely hopeless future." - Adolf Hitler

"The fantastic political and economic burdens imposed by that treaty have entirely disillusioned the German people and annihilated its belief in justice." - Adolf Hitler

"Historians will one day record that never were the peaceful proposals of one man met with more hatred than mine. When Germany became the example to the world of the peaceful solution of social problems and economic difficulties, the hatred of the Bolsheviks and capitalists, the exploiters of nations, was turned against her. Only then did I turn to create the new German Wehrmacht."

- Adolf Hitler, 1936

#### **HESS ON THE VERSAILLES TREATY**

"The masses of the German people could not believe that a pledge so solemnly given by the supreme head of the United States of America could afterwards be openly ignored." - Rudolf Hess, Stockholm

#### **THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS**

".... then I would point out that the League has never been a real league of peoples. A number of great nations do not belong to it or have left it. And nobody on this account asserted that they were following a policy of isolation. I should also like to call attention to the fact that up to now the outstanding feature of the League of Nations has been talk rather than action."

- Adolf Hitler, Reichstag speech, Fourth Anniversary

#### **GERMAN COLONIES**

"The German people once built up a colonial empire without robbing anyone and without violating any treaty. And they did so without any war. That colonial empire was taken away from us. And the grounds on which it was sought to excuse this act are not tenable. Moreover, Germany has never demanded colonies for military purposes, but exclusively for economic purposes. Therefore, as a matter of course our demand for colonies for our densely populated country will be put forward again and again." - Adolf Hitler, Reichstag speech; Fourth Anniversary

#### **BUT THE ARMS BUILD-UP AGAINST GERMANY CONTINUED Apace**

"Czechoslovakia provided Soviet Russia with landing fields for aircraft, thereby increasing the threat against Germany." - Adolf Hitler

1936, Hitler sent notes to the British Government advocating outlawing bomber type airplanes and bombing as a means of warfare. Anthony Eden defended the bomber as an 'effective and humane police weapon,' in maintaining law and order among the unruly tribes in some of the British colonies. On April, 1st, 1936, Hitler's proposals for a European pacification plan for Europe were delivered to the Geneva League of Nations. His proposals included the prohibition of the dropping of gas, poisonous or incendiary bombs; the prohibition of dropping any bombs outside fighting fronts, the prohibition of artillery weapons over 12 miles from battle zones.

"The German Government hereby declare themselves prepared to accede to every such arrangement insofar as it is internationally valid."

He went on to say that he understood that Germany's economic prosperity caused problems, and put forward a proposal that soon, after steps being taken for mutual disarmament: "There would be an exchange of opinions on the economic situation in Europe."

As with all Germany's proposals for arms limitation, non-aggression pacts, the confinement of weapons to battle zones, etc. these proposals was also ignored.

"As one who fought in the front line trenches to other front line soldiers throughout the world, as a Leader of the German nation to the leaders of other nations, I ask: Must this thing be? With goodwill and co-operation cannot we save humanity from this?" - Rudolf Hess

#### **SPANISH COMMENT**

"If the powers in Western Europe were not blind they would not hesitate to sign the Pact of Non-Aggression suggested by Germany; a Pact which guarantees the peace of Europe for a period of twenty-five years."

- The influential Spanish newspaper, *A.B.C*, three months before the outbreak of war

"The ex-soldiers who are now in the German Government honorably desire peace and understanding. I appeal to the ex-servicemen and to men of goodwill in the governments of all nations to give us their combined support in striving towards this goal. In peace we desire to build in common what is destroyed in common through war." - Rudolf Hess. Speech to ex-soldiers, Konigsberg

#### **HITLER ON PEACE**

"There is not a single German who wants war. The last war cost us 2 million lives and seven and a half million wounded. At such a price, this could not have been a victory even if we had won.

What European statesman today could effect a territorial conquest by means of war? Is it necessary to kill 2 millions in order to conquer a territory with 2 million inhabitants? For us that would mean sacrificing 2 million Germans - the flower of the nation's manhood - in exchange for a mixed population that is neither wholly German nor has much in common with Germany. Sound common-sense is opposed to such a war." - Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir*, January 26<sup>th</sup> 1936

"If the Germany of today takes her stand on the side of peace she does so not because of weakness or cowardice. She takes her stand on the side of peace because of the National Socialist conception of People and State. In each and every war for the subjugation of an alien people, National Socialism recognizes a process which sooner or later will alter the inner nature of the victor - will weaken him and therewith render him vanquished in turn. Setting aside a mere transitory weakening of the enemy, the European states have nothing whatsoever to gain from war of any kind, except a trifling alteration of frontiers which could be entirely out of proportion to the sacrifices entailed.

The blood that was shed on European battlefields during the past 300 years bears no proportion to the national result of the events. In the end France has remained France, Germany Germany, Poland Poland and Italy Italy." - Adolf Hitler, *'The Thirteen Points'*, Reichstag Speech

"The German Government are ready in principle to conclude pacts of non-aggression with their neighbour states, and to supplement these pacts with all provisions aiming at the isolation of the war-maker and the localization of the areas of the war."

- Adolf Hitler, *'The Thirteen Points'*, Reichstag Speech

Referring to the original aims of the Geneva Red Cross Convention to work towards reducing armaments, Hitler stated his intention to extend this. "..... In this instance the German Government have in mind to ban all arms which bring death and destruction not so much to the fighting soldiers but to non-combatant women and children.... they believe that it will be possible to proscribe the use of certain arms as contrary to international law and to excommunicate from the community of mankind - its rights and its laws - those nations who continue to use them."

- Adolf Hitler, *'The Thirteen Points'*, Reichstag Speech

"Three times I have made concrete offers for armament restriction. These offers were rejected. The greatest offer which I then made was that Germany and France together should reduce their standing armies to 300,000 men; that Germany, Great Britain and France, should bring down their air forces to parity and that Germany and Great Britain should conclude a naval agreement. Only the last offer was accepted as real limitation of armaments.

The other German proposals were either flatly refused or where answered by the conclusion of those alliances which gave Central Europe to Soviet Russia as the field of play for its gigantic forces."

"If the rest of the world entrenches itself in indestructible fortresses, builds enormous flying squadrons, gigantic tanks and casts huge guns, it cannot consider it a menace if German National Socialists march in columns wholly unarmed, thereby giving visible expression of the German feeling of national community and providing it with effective protection. .... the German nation and the German Government have not asked for arms at all, but only for equality of rights.

But if every other nation is allowed to have certain arms, we are on principle not prepared to allow ourselves to be excluded from this rule as a nation with lesser rights!

The German nation has more than fulfilled its disarmament obligations. It is now the turn of those states that have been increasing their armaments to fulfil their own obligations in the same way. Germany has as much right to security as other nations." - Adolf Hitler

"May the time not be far off when all other European nations will come to the realization that the primary necessity is putting an end to the quarrels and strife of centuries and of building up of a finer community of all peoples is: The recognition of a higher common duty arising out of common rights."  
- Adolf Hitler

**"MY FIRST PROPOSAL:** Germany demands at all costs equality with other nations, but it is prepared to renounce all further armaments if other nations will do the same. In other words, general disarmament down to the last machine-gun. This proposal was not even deemed worthy of the rest of the world as fit for a single discussion."

**"I MADE A SECOND PROPOSAL:** Germany was willing to restrict her army to 200,000 men on the condition that other nations would do the same. This also was rejected."

**"I MADE A FURTHER PROPOSAL:** Germany was prepared, provided other nations wanted this, to renounce all heavy artillery, tanks, bombing planes and if necessary all types of airplanes. But this was also rejected."

**"I WENT FURTHER** and proposed to limit by international agreement all European armies to 300,000 men. This was also rejected."

**I SUBMITTED STILL FURTHER PROPOSALS:** Limitation of all aircraft, abolition of air bombing and gas warfare, security for those in non-warfare areas, abolition of at least all heavy artillery and tanks. All these proposals were also declined. All had been in vain."  
Adolf Hitler

#### **THE RHINELAND**

The German re-occupation of the de-militarized Rhineland in 1936 is often held up as proof of Hitler's willingness to break his word. In fact, France was the first to break the Rhine Pact, and the Locarno and League of Nations Agreements too, by signing a Pact with the Soviet Union and Czechoslovakia, thereby collaborating in an aggressive military build-up encircling Germany.

Hitler reminded the French that as early as winter, 1935/36, the Soviet Union, with which France was collaborating, was mobilising the world's largest army, tank and air forces along eastern Europe's borders.

"Then a completely new state of affairs has been brought about and the political system of the Rhine Pact had been destroyed both in the letter and in the spirit.... with a military pact with the Soviet Union exclusively directed against Germany and in violation of the Rhine Pact."  
Adolf Hitler

In the same speech, Hitler offered "to negotiate with France and Belgium for the establishment of a bilateral demilitarized zone, proposed the conclusion of a non-aggression pact between Germany, France and Belgium for a period of twenty-five years, invited England and Italy as guarantors with the same inclusion of the Netherlands should they so wish. He at the same time offered agreements with countries to the east of Germany." - Adolf Hitler, March 1936

These proposals were rejected.



## **GERMANY PLEADS FOR PEACE**

"I speak in the name of the entire German nation when I say that all of us most sincerely desire to root out an enmity whose sacrifices are out of all proportion to any possible gain.

The German people are convinced that their honour has remained pure and unstained upon a thousand battlefields, just as they see in the French soldier only their ancient but glorious opponent. We, and the whole German nation, should all be happy at the thought that we could spare our children and our children's children what we ourselves as honorable men have had to watch in the long and bitter years and have, ourselves had to suffer. The history of the last one hundred and fifty years, with all its varied changes and chances, should have taught both at least one lesson; that important and permanent changes can no longer be purchased by a sacrifice of blood.

All my followers, and I, as a National Socialist, absolutely refuse, however, by reasons of our national principles, to acquire, at the cost of the life-blood of those who love and are dear to us, men and women of a foreign nation who, in any case, will never love us. It would be a day of untold blessing for the whole of humanity if the two nations once and for all would banish the idea of force from their mutual relationships; the German nation is prepared to do this.

While boldly asserting the rights which the treaties themselves give us, I will, however, declare equally boldly that in future there will be for Germany no more territory conflicts between the two countries.

After the return of the Saar Basin to the Reich it would be insanity to think of a war between the two states. For such a war there could no longer be, from our point of view, any reasonable or moral excuse.

For nobody could demand that millions of young lives be destroyed in order to correct the present frontiers. Such a correction would be of a problematical extent and even more problematical worth.

"The German nation has more than fulfilled its obligations with regard to disarmament. It is now the turn of the highly armed states to fulfil similar obligations to no less extent."

- Adolf Hitler, October 14th 1933

## **A LAST CHANCE APPEAL FOR PEACE**

On August, 25th, days before the outbreak of war, Hitler made a generous and comprehensive offer of a final understanding with England. On August, 27th, 1939, an emissary, Dahlerus, took these proposals to 10 Downing Street for presentation to Prime Minister Chamberlain and Foreign Minister Lord Halifax. These proposals in essence were:

1. Germany would sign a Pact of Alliance with Britain
2. Britain would act as mediator with Poland for the return of Danzig and the corridor to Germany with Poland being allowed the use of the port of Danzig.
3. Germany would guarantee the sovereignty of Poland.
4. Agreement on Germany's confiscated colonies.
5. Adequate guarantees for the well-being of German minorities in Poland.
6. Germany would provide aid in the defence of the British Empire when called upon to do so.

Britain ignored these proposals choosing instead to guarantee Poland's unjust occupation and retention of territory given to her as 'victors booty' following the first world war under the terms of the Versailles Treaty.

"I hope that the outside world will realize that Hitler's government has no idea of steering towards

war, even though this has often been asserted abroad. As Adolf Hitler himself has said, Germany has no need of another war to avenge the loss of her military honour, because she never lost that honour. Germany does not want war of any kind. Germany wants real and abiding peace." - Rudolf Hess

"I owe it to me position not to admit any doubt as to the possibility of maintaining peace. The peoples want peace. It must be possible for governments to maintain it. We believe that if the nations of the world could agree to destroy all their gas and inflammatory and explosive bombs it would be a much more useful achievement than using them to destroy each other." - Adolf Hitler

"National Socialist Germany wishes for peace because it recognizes the simple fact that no war would be likely to substantially to ameliorate the state of distress in Europe. The distress would probably be made the greater thereby.... If only the leaders and rulers had wanted peace, the people would never have wished for war." - Adolf Hitler

"The Fuhrer is one of the soldiers who fought in the trenches. I am one also. Nearly all the Fuhrer's collaborators are men who fought in the most terrible war of all time. We know what war is, and for that reason we are lovers of peace." - Rudolf Hess

"The world which we are not harming in any way, and from which we only ask that it will allow us to go about our business in peace, has been submerging us for months under a flood of untruths and calumnies." - Adolf Hitler, 14th October 1933

"The German Government has the honest intention to do everything in its power to discover and permanently set up such relations with the British people and State as will forever guard against a renewal of the only conflict that has ever been between two peoples." - Adolf Hitler, May 21st 1935

"As far as concerns our two countries, there is no longer any point whatsoever in dispute between Great Britain and Germany. This, I believe, became clear to everybody after the conclusion of the German-English Naval Pact, on June 18th 1935, which marks the first step on the road to a practical peace policy." - Adolf Hitler, June 18th 1935

Agreeing to limit German naval strength to just 35% of Royal Navy tonnage - in respect of her Empire commitment - and 15% below that of France, he said: "There has only been one struggle between these two nations, and the German Government has the straight-forward intention to try and form, and maintain, a relationship with the British people and State which will for all time prevent a repetition of this."

"The British Heir Apparent, his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, recently uttered a word which has called forth a warm re-echo in our country. He said: 'No one is more fitted to stretch out the hand of friendship to Germany than we, the English ex-servicemen who fought them - and have forgotten all that.'

"I believe that I cannot better supplement this thought of our English comrades than by saying: We gladly grasp your hand in friendship."

## **BRITISH/GERMAN EX-SERVICEMEN FOR PEACE**

"Through your visit you have found a road which ought to lead to an understanding between our two nations. That our people feel as we do has been proved to you by the welcome which the population of Berlin accorded you on your arrival. When we who had fought against one another have now come together this may be the beginning of relations which shall develop from country to country, from ex-soldier to ex-soldier. And just as we who are now comrades have forgotten the quarrel that once led us to fight one another as brave soldiers, so it is our wish that with the passing of the years our people will see those wounds healed which the war inflicted. You, my English comrades, used to call us Fritz when we were fighting against you, and we used to call you by your old soldier name, Tommy. May both our peoples so understand one another in the future as we, Tommy and Fritz, understand one another now." - Reich Leader, National Socialist War Victims Relief to a British Legion deputation visiting Germany

"There is a tremendous desire on the part of all German ex-servicemen for world peace. Their main desire appeared to be the closest possible co-operation between Great Britain and Germany. An Anglo-German organization would perhaps be scarcely practicable, but this strong feeling for co-operation ought to be turned to good purpose. It is hoped in the not too distant future to have ex-servicemen throughout the world linked together in some way as to pursue the common objective of world peace. In Germany it is difficult to divorce ex-service matters from national affairs, because the present government is so largely composed of ex-servicemen.

"The youth of Germany is obviously being trained to regard peace as the greatest ideal, realising that the future of civilization depends on its maintenance."

- Major F.W.C Fetherstone-Godley, British Legion Delegate. *Daily Mail*

"Our aim is to make our people happy once more by guaranteeing to them their daily bread. The work involved is great, and the world should leave us to carry it out in peace."

- Adolf Hitler, 22nd October 1933

"We Germans don't like this war. We think it is needless and silly."

- Joseph Goebbels, *Daily Mail*, January 13<sup>th</sup> 1940

"In this hour I feel it to be my duty before my own conscience to appeal once more to reason and common sense in Britain. I consider myself in a position to make this appeal since I am not the vanquished begging favors, but the victor speaking in the name of reason. I see no reason why this war must go on. I am grieved to think of the sacrifices, which it will claim. I would like to avert them." - Adolf Hitler, July 19th 1940 to the Reichstag

"After the victories against Poland and in the West, I again decided - and for the last time - to hold out my hand to England and to point out that a continuation of the war could only be senseless for England, and that there was nothing to prevent the conclusion of a reasonable peace. Indeed there were no differences between England and Germany except those artificially created."

- Adolf Hitler, November, 1941

And this time the German government was still working for a negotiated peace and issued the

following statement: "It is quite certain that the peace which will follow the German victories will not be of the Versailles type but will be a peace for the benefit of all nations. The people of those countries occupied today will regain their freedom but in the common interests of all nations they will have to compromise with certain legalities and conditions." - Adolf Hitler

This was Hitler's last great peace initiative, which was declined. Britain went on to suffer 350,000 dead, £25,000,000,000,000 (in 1945 values), the loss of her Empire, Britain impoverished and beholden to American finance, middle Europe destroyed, and eastern Europe subjugated and enslaved by the Soviet Union; their erstwhile allies.

"I realised that the fight was not against enemy nations, but against international capital." Adolf Hitler

"There you are! Unrestricted warfare in the whole Pacific Ocean, where America really doesn't belong! And when we make a Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia which belonged to Germany for a thousand years, it is considered aggression."

- Joachim von Ribbentrop, Germany's Foreign Minister from his Nuremberg cell

"Just imagine going to war over Danzig - such a world catastrophe, just to prevent Germany from getting a piece of territory that belonged to her, because Britain was afraid Germany was getting too strong." - Joachim von Ribbentrop, Germany's Foreign Minister

"Do you think gentlemen, that I am an idiot and will let myself be forced into war because of the question of the Danzig Corridor?" - Adolf Hitler

### **FRANCE ATTACKS GERMANY - GERMANY RESPONDS**

On September 3rd 1939, Britain and France declared war against Germany; the French piercing the German border and occupying German territory between the Rhine and the Moselle. Rather than retaliating, Hitler again offered peace on October 6th which was again rebuffed.

Fearing that a prolonged defensive war in the West along similar lines to those fought at such appalling loss of life in the First World War would leave Germany weakened and vulnerable to the Red Army waiting at Germany's eastern borders, Hitler was forced to counter attack in the hope that the defeat of France would bring Britain to the negotiating table.

On May 10th with forces far inferior to those of France and Britain, Hitler finally decided to close Germany's front door. The French and British (BEF) armed forces were routed and a fortnight later retreated across the English Channel on anything that would float.

"A colossal military disaster." Winston Churchill

"This is the end of the British Empire." Anthony Eden

Whilst as in all battles there were genuine tales of derring do which were reported with understandably a little embroidery, it was not until twenty-years after the event that Richard Collier recounted stories never rebutted, of anarchic servicemen abandoned by officers, drunken revelry between French, British and Senegalese troops, mutiny; of a Kentish Police Officer who recalled 'only

too well the sight of dispirited men hurling their rifles from the trains carrying them from Dover."

- Richard Collier, *The Sands of Dunkirk*, London, Collins, 1961

The *Sunday Dispatch* put the success of the evacuation down to divine intervention following a nation-wide service of prayer following which the notoriously rough channel 'became as smooth as a pond' and 'a fog descended to shield our troops from devastating attack by the enemy's air strength.'

- *The First Casualty*, Phillip Knightley, Andre Deutsch. London. 1975

"In 1962, General Sir Harold E. Franklyn, who had been a divisional commander at Dunkirk, complained that the evacuation had been 'over-glamorized'. He said reports of 'merciless bombing' and 'the hell of Dunkirk' were quite ridiculous. 'I walked along the beach on several occasions and never saw a corpse... there was very little shelling.'"

- *The First Casualty*, Phillip Knightley, Andre Deutsch. London. 1975

"Never was a great disaster more easily preventable," said Captain Sir Basil Liddell Hart. Military historian who pointed out that the German breakthrough reported as being due to overwhelming superiority, was actually achieved with armies inferior in numbers to those opposing them.

In fact, the 'miracle of Dunkirk' owes more to Hitler's conciliatory stance than to the Almighty calming the waters and placing a fog between the retreating British Expeditionary Force and its German pursuers.

### **FRIENDSHIP WITH BRITAIN**

### **338,000 BRITISH AND FRENCH TROOPS - SAVED BY HITLER**

In explaining why Hitler intervened in the military operations to allow the escape of 188,000 British and 150,200 French troops at Dunkirk, General Blumentritt said:

"He then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence and of the civilization that Britain had brought to the world.

He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church - saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the continent. The return of Germany's lost colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support British troops, if she should be involved in any difficulties anywhere. He concluded by saying that his aim was to make peace with Britain, on a basis that she would regard as compatible with her honour to accept."

Blumentritt said: "The German generals in charge were dumbfounded and outraged at Hitler's attitude in thus preventing them from pressing an advantage which they believed would result in the capture of the entire British Expeditionary Force. But Hitler was adamant in his refusal and issued the most peremptory orders for the German armored forces to stay at a distance while the British embarkation went on."

Thus, the success of the British retreat at Dunkirk being described as 'the miracle of Dunkirk' owes its miraculous nature more to the French Army fighting a rearguard retreat and Hitler again behaving in a conciliatory way. As William Joyce cynically put it: "England is fighting to the last Frenchman."

Very often, the Wehrmacht (and Waffen SS) found their military advantage removed by the more conciliatory Hitler, and it was not unknown for the armed forces to disregard such orders:

"During the pursuit of the British forces towards Dunkirk the Leibstandarte (regiment) was ordered to

cross the heavily defended Aa Canal and seize the town of Watten. On the afternoon of 24th May 1940, however the Fuhrer's Headquarters countermanded the crossing. Dietrich (Sepp) simply disregarded Hitler's order and a few hours later his troops were over the canal. "

- Heinz Hoehne, *The Order of the Death's Head*, p.481/482

It is interesting but hardly surprising to note that even fifty years on, Hitler's Germany is held to be the aggressor in attacking a weaker France, when the undeniable fact is that the far more militarily powerful France - without in anyway being threatened by Germany, invaded her neighbour and throughout the autumn and spring 1939 - 1940 shelled German communities; in the face of which Germany showed remarkable tolerance before retaliating. In doing so and as the foremost British historian A.J.P Taylor pointed out, Hitler was motivated to do so 'only on preventive grounds.'

### **THE BATTLE OF BRITAIN**

Likewise the myths that surround the 'Battle of Britain' have been repeated so often that they are now accepted as gospel. It was Phillip Knightley, the special correspondent (Sunday Times) and author who in his book, *The First Casualty - The War Correspondent as Hero, Propagandist, and Myth Maker from the Crimea to Vietnam*, revealed that Britain in 'its finest hour' was far from being the underdog of legend.

British air defence consisted of 1,416 aircraft against 963 German aircraft. Britain had the further advantage of retrieving downed pilots and salvaging downed airplanes whereas German aircraft and pilots were irretrievably lost.

".... yet throughout the battle the RAF regularly lost more fighters than the Luftwaffe - it was the German bombers that swelled the score and to break even the British had to shoot down a great many of them." which in fact he goes on to point out owed more to the radar advantage.

Fighter pilots often found Churchill's rhetoric embarrassing, not the least such descriptions as 'crusaders' who 'grin when they fight'. It was in many respects an ignoble and bloody confrontation in which German pilots, knowing that the parachuting enemy could be airborne again within hours had no compunction about firing on them. Similarly, the RAF had no qualms about shooting down a Heinkel 59 clearly marked with a Red Cross and civilian markings, as it engaged itself in rescuing downed German pilots.

In fact, the only RAF pilot to win a Victoria Cross, Flight-Lieutenant J.B Nicholson, was wounded by the Home Guard who mistaking him for a German pilot, blazed away at him as he parachuted to earth.

### **FIGHTING ON THE BEACHES - OF NEW ENGLAND (U.S.A)**

The Duke of Windsor was appointed Governor of the Bahamas, the gold reserves of the Bank of England were shipped off to Ottawa, the Minister of Information, Alfred Duff Cooper sent his son Julius to Canada - but failed to inform everyone. Parents who could afford to shipped their families out to America or the Commonwealth. Royal Navy ships were placed on standby to evacuate members of the Royal Family and key members of the government to the United States.

"In June, July and August of 1940, over 6,000 children took part in the exodus of the rich." *The Fears that flawed the Finest Hour*, P. Addison, Sunday Times Magazine, May 21st 1972

"The working class began to feel, with some justification, that the rich had plans to get out whilst the

going was good." - *The First Casualty*, Phillip Knightley, Andre Deutsch. London. 1975

### **RUDOLF HESS AND HIS FLIGHT FOR PEACE**

"The Fuhrer does not want to defeat England and wants to stop fighting."

- Rudolf Hess on his peace mission to England

"The decision to go was the hardest I have ever made in my life. It was rendered easier, however, when I visualized the endless rows of coffins, both in Germany and in England, with mothers in dire distress following behind. I am convinced that the mothers on both sides of the channel will have understood my action." - Rudolf Hess

Hess was imprisoned and never released. He died under suspicious circumstances, which have never adequately been explained, nearly fifty years on. In terms of the rank he held, the length of imprisonment and the denial of a properly constituted trial, the imprisonment of Rudolf Hess must rank as the first and worst example of peace emissary detention.

"During the whole of my political activity I have always propounded the idea of a close friendship and collaboration between Germany and England. In the NSDAP, I found innumerable others of like mind. This desire for Anglo-German friendship and co-operation conforms not merely to sentiments based on the racial origins of our two peoples but also to my realization of the importance of the existence of the British Empire for the whole of mankind."

- *Hitler's Reply to Roosevelt*. April, 15th, 1939

"Now there is no doubt that the Anglo-Saxon people of Britain have accomplished immense colonizing work in the world. For this, I have sincere admiration."

- *Hitler's Reply to Roosevelt*, April, 15th, 1939

When asked by Joachim Von Ribbentrop, his Foreign Minister, what he should do if it came to the point of surrender, Hitler replied that he should try to remain on good terms with Britain. "He always wanted that you know." Von Ribbentrop sadly concluded.

"It is not true that I wished for war in 1939, neither I nor anyone else in Germany. War was provoked exclusively by those international statesmen who were of Jewish race or who worked in the interests of international Jewry...." - Adolf Hitler, *Last Will and Testament*. April 29 1945

## **CHAPTER.9**

### **THE 'RACE NATION' DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY**

"There is only one power which really counts. The power of political pressure. We Jews are the most powerful people on earth, because we have this power, and we know how to apply it."

- Jewish Daily Bulletin, July 27th 1935

Adolf Hitler's election to chancellorship marked the beginning of the end of presumptuous and unregulated Jewish influence in German affairs. A nation without a homeland, a nation whose frontiers are decided by its racial genes and which maintains its nationhood whilst existing among host nations, cannot countenance the existence of a state that excludes them.

To the 'race nation' all other countries are a legitimate homeland, the denial of which threatens their existence. To the Jewish Diaspora, the world's most powerful trading and political bloc, Hitler's election meant interruption and interference with the world's commercial and political cohesion in which they are heavily involved.

Furthermore, he stood alone and defiant against the tidal wave of Jewish organized Communism then sweeping all before it. The Communists had seized Russia and were at the bottom of civil unrest and revolution throughout Eastern Europe; Britain, France, - the Spanish Civil War -, the British dominions and the United States. Germany alone repelled and held in check this tidal wave of subversion and insurrection.

The 'race nation' was quick to organize economic warfare against Hitler's Germany as a means of bringing the National Socialist State to its knees.

#### **WHILST HITLER WAS BEING CONCILIATORY**

1933, the year in which Hitler took power was notable in the number of boycotts organized throughout the world, most if not all provoked by Jewish interest groups.

#### **"JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY."**

"Judea Declares War on Germany! Jews of all the World Unite! Boycott of German Goods! Mass Demonstrations!" These were all headlines in the *Daily Express* on March 24th 1933.

"March 24th (1933) Reich leaders realised that boycott agitation was accelerating, especially in Great Britain. Placards proclaiming 'Boycott German Goods' spread infectiously throughout London, and were now in the windows of the most exclusive West End shops. Automobiles bannered boycott placards slowly cruised through the retail districts alerting shoppers. Everywhere, store signs warned German salesmen not to enter. British Catholics had been urged by the Archbishop of Liverpool to join the protest.

London's *Daily Herald* carried an interview with a prominent Jewish leader who admitted, 'The leaders are hanging back,' but the Jewish people are 'forcing its leaders on.' Already the boycott has damaged 'hundreds of thousands of pounds of German trade.'

- Edwin Black, Jewish author. *The Transfer Agreement*, (p.34)

"Fifty-thousand were gathered (March 27<sup>th</sup> 1933) in and around Madison Square Garden, supportive rallies were at that moment waiting in Chicago, Washington, San Francisco, Houston, and about seven other American cities. At each supportive rally, thousands huddled around loudspeakers waiting for the Garden event, which would be broadcast, live via radio to 200 additional cities across



the country. At least 1 million Jews were participating nationwide. Perhaps another million Americans of non-Jewish descent heritage stood with them."

- Edwin Black, Jewish writer and author. *The Transfer Agreement*, (p.42)

"Mass meetings throughout Poland - coordinated to the Congress rally - had voted to extend the Vilna boycott to all of Poland. The three most important Warsaw Jewish commercial organizations - passed binding resolutions to 'use the most radical means of defence by boycotting German imports.'

"In London, almost all Jewish shops in the Whitechapel district were displaying placards denying entry to German salesmen and affirming their anti-Nazi boycott. Teenagers patrolled the streets distributing handbills asking shoppers to boycott German goods....."

- Edwin Black, Jewish Writer and Author, *The Transfer Agreement*, (p.46/47)

"Judea Declares War on Germany!" - *Daily Express* headline, March 24th 1933

"War in Europe in 1934 was inevitable." - H. Morgenthau, Hearst Press, U.S. September 1933

"The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany. Fourteen million Jews stand together as one man, to declare war against Germany. The Jewish wholesaler will forsake his firm, the banker his stock exchange, the merchant his commerce and the pauper his pitiful shed in order to join together in a holy war against Hitler's people." - *Daily Express*, March 24th 1933

"Germany is our public enemy No.1. It is our object to declare war without mercy against her."

- Bernart Lecache, President, Jewish World League

Hans Grimm quoted a leading Jew who in Australia on January, 31st, said to a well known German admiral: "Herr Admiral, you have heard that President Hindenburg has assigned the office of Reich Chancellor to the National Socialist Hitler on the basis of the results of the last Reichstag election?"

He continued: "Herr, Admiral. I here give you my word, think on it later. We Jews will do everything to erase this event from the world."

The next official declaration of war was issued in August, 1933, by Samuel Untermeyer. In July, 1933 in Amsterdam, Untermeyer had been elected to the Presidency of the 'International Jewish Federation to Combat the Hitlerite Oppression of the Jews.' The New York Times disseminated the declaration of (Jewish) war throughout the world on August 7th 1933.

"This declaration called the war against Germany, which was now determined on, a 'holy war'. This war was to be carried out against Germany to its conclusion, to her destruction."

- Dr. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*

The International Jewish Boycott Conference assembled in Holland to discuss ways by which Jewish interests in Germany might be protected. Referring to the Jews as 'the aristocrats of the world' (the master race!), Samuel Untermeyer, the President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, said: "Each of you, Jew and Gentile alike, who has not already enlisted in this sacred war should do so now and here. It is not sufficient that you should buy no goods made in Germany. You must refuse to deal with any merchant or shopkeeper who sells any German-made goods or who patronizes German ships

or shipping.... we will undermine the Hitler regime and bring the German people to their senses by destroying their export trade on which their very existence depends." - C.B.S, August 7th 1933

"Joining with Samuel Untermyer in calling for a war against Germany, Bernard Baruch, at the same time, was promoting preparations for war against Germany. 'I emphasized that the defeat of Germany and Japan and their elimination from world trade would give Britain a tremendous opportunity to swell her foreign commerce in both volume and profit."

- Samuel Untermyer, *The Public Years*, p.347

"Hitler will have no war, but he will be forced to it, not this year, but later on." - *Les Aniles*, 1934

By June, 1938, the *American Hebrew* was boasting that they had Jews in the foremost positions of influence in Britain, America and France, and that these 'three sons of Israel' will be sending the Nazi dictator to hell.'

"The fight against Germany has been carried out for months by every Jewish conference, trade organization, by every Jew in the world.... we shall let loose a spiritual and a material war of the whole world against Germany."

- M. Jabotinsky, founder of Revisionist Zionism, *Natcha Retch*, January 1934

"We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany."

- David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign

The 'Anti-Nazi League' was organized into a 'World Economic Trade Boycott of Germany.'

"The world should cut off all relations with Germany; trade, social and diplomatic." - Sunday Express

He (J.E Marcovitch, Egyptian newspaper magnate) had 'converted the whole Egyptian Press into a real battlefield against Hitlerianism.' - *Jewish Chronicle*, 22nd February 1935

"It (National Socialism) was condemned to war because it was a system which inevitably made enemies of Bolshevism and world capitalism."

- Louis Marschalko; Hungarian Write journalist and playwright

"Before the end of the year, an economic bloc of England, Russia, France and the U.S.A will be formed to bring the German and Italian economic systems to their knees."

- Paul Dreyfus of Mulhausen, *'La Vio de Tanger'* May 15<sup>th</sup> 1938

**"£500,000,000 FIGHTING FUND FOR THE JEWS"** ..... The battle will be fought on the world's stock exchanges. Since the majority of the anti-Semitic states are burdened with international debt, they may find their very existence threatened.

A boycott throughout Europe of their export products by way of the retailer may undermine the present uncertain economic stability of several of the anti-Semitic countries."

- *Sunday Chronicle*, January 2nd 1938

Note: Similar sanctions and boycotts were later applied to Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) and South Africa, to enforce the transfer of power from white to colored rule.

### **THE EFFECT ON THE GERMAN ECONOMY**

Between January and April 1933 Germany's exports dropped by 10%. As the boycott organized by world Jewry spread, German trade was hit particularly hard and during the first quarter of 1933, Germany's vital exports were less than half its 1932 trade.

"When the Reich could no longer pay its obligations, Germany would go bankrupt."

- Edwin Black, Jewish writer/author, *The Transfer Agreement*, (p.185)

"... if exports fell too low, Germany as a nation would again be faced with starvation."

- Edwin Black, Jewish writer/author, *The Transfer Agreement*

"How many months could Germany survive once the boycott became global, one commerce was re-routed around Germany? The boycotters adopted a slogan, 'Germany will crack this winter.'

- Edwin Black, Jewish writer/author, *The Transfer Agreement*, (p.188)

These declarations of war against what was undeniably a friendly state and a democratically elected government, caused the German people to react by calling for a one day boycott (April 1st 1933) of Jewish businesses and goods.

The power of the media to distort events is there for all to see, in every bookshop throughout the land, sixty-years on. We are all familiar with the repetitive stories and pictures of this German boycott of Jewish goods; but the reasons for it are never mentioned, nor is the fact that it was a mere one day event.

"The Jews, taken collectively, view this war as a holy war.' - *The Daily Herald*, No.7450, 1939

"Even if we Jews are not physically at your side in the trenches, we are morally with you. This war is our war and you fight it with us." - Schalom Asch, *Les Nouvelles Littéraires*, February 10<sup>th</sup> 1940

The joke doing the rounds of the British Union of Fascists at this time was that the Jewish national anthem was, '*Onward Christian Soldiers*.'

"This war is our business.' - Rabbi Dr. Stephen Wise, *Defence in America*, June 1940

"A few days after the British Declaration of War, Weizmann offered the British Government 2,000 men for use in the near East, altogether, an army of 100,000 Jewish fighters against Germany."

- Dr. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*

"Jewish brothers of the whole world: Let the holy flame of vengeance burn more and more brightly in your hearts with every hour! Be ready to act at any minute! You must do everything in your power to destroy the economic resources of the fascists, no matter in what part of the world you live. Go among the most vital sections of the death-bringing industries of the Hitlerian hangmen and cripple

them with every means at your disposal. Boycott their products everywhere! Struggle together with the noble, self-sacrificing partisans! Develop everywhere a fully effective propaganda for solidarity with, and an active support for the Soviet Union. Mankind wants to be freed of the brown plague. Do your duty in this holy war." - International Conference of the Jews, Moscow, 1941

"When one considers that a guest-people agitates throughout the world against the host nation, and further uses every means at its disposal for the destruction of its host nation, then one cannot escape the idea that it must probably be the most insane and monstrous spectacle which was ever seen in God's free nature. On the other hand, any severe reaction produced in Germany in the face of this Jewish conduct and political procedure can thus be explained."

- Dr. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfehmung Deutschlands*

"I wish to confirm in the most vigorous manner the declaration that we Jews stand on the side of Great Britain and will fight for democracy. For this reason we place ourselves, in great things and small, under the comprehensive leadership of the British Government. The Jewish representation is ready to enter into prompt agreement, in order to employ every human-Jewish energy, technology, resources and abilities against Germany."

"War would undoubtedly serve the purpose of all Jews, Communists and doctrinaires in the world for whom Nazism is anathema, but it would be a terrible risk today for Germany herself.... that this is not apparent to Hitler I cannot believe." - Lord Halifax, British Foreign Secretary

"In losing Germany, Jewry lost a territory from which it exerted power. Therefore it was determined to re-conquer it." - Louis Marschalko, Hungarian journalist and writer

"He (Henderson) said further that the hostile attitude in Britain was the work of Jews and enemies of the Nazis." - A.J.P. Taylor, British historian

### **IN THE INTERESTS OF BALANCE**

In the interests of fairness and balance it should be stated with equal emphasis that Jewish opposition to Hitler's Germany was far from being as universal as Zionist organizations will openly admit to. In Germany itself, Jewish organizations who through their close proximity to events, knew that acts of anti-Semitism were blown up out of all proportion by Jews abroad in an effort to justify the boycotts, and issued many protests:

"To the Embassy of the United States:

We became aware of the propaganda in your country about alleged cruelties against the Jews in Germany. We therefore consider it our duty, not only in our own interests as German patriots, but also for the sake of truth, to comment on these incidents.

Mistreatments and excesses have indeed occurred, and we are far from glossing these over. But this is hardly avoidable in any kind of revolution. We attach great significance to the fact that these authorities, where it was at all possible to interfere, have done so against outrages that have come to our knowledge. In all cases, these deeds were committed by irresponsible elements who kept in hiding. We know that the government and all leading authorities most strongly disapprove of the

violations that occurred.

But we also feel that now is the time to move away from the irresponsible agitation on the part of so-called Jewish intellectuals living abroad. These men, most of whom never considered themselves German nationals, but pretended to be champions for those of their own faith, abandoned them at a critical time and fled the country. They lost, therefore, the right to speak out on German-Jewish affairs. The accusations which they are hurling from their safe hiding places, are injurious to Germany and German-Jews; their reports are vastly exaggerated.

We ask the US Embassy to forward this letter to the US without delay, and we are accepting full responsibility for its content. Since we know that a large-scale propaganda campaign is to be launched next Monday, we would appreciate it if the American public be informed of this letter by this day." - *Reichsbund Judischer Frontsoldaten, e.V* (Jewish Association of German ex-Servicemen)

These Jewish front-line veterans issued a further declaration: "The atrocity propaganda is lying. The originators are politically and economically motivated. The same Jewish writers who allow themselves to be misused for this purpose, used to scoff at us veterans in earlier years. By raising your voice as honorable soldiers against the unchivalrous and degrading treatment meted out to Germany for the last fourteen years, you will most effectively contribute to reassure this country."

Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, Tübingen, 1981, p.52/54

#### **THE ZIONIST ASSOCIATION OF GERMANY**

"In a declaration transmitted by the Jewish Telegraphers Union to the entire Jewish world press on March,17th, we have already emphatically protested against anti-German propaganda. We have objected to mendacious atrocity reports and reckless sensationalist news, and we are repeating it today in public. We oppose any attempts to misuse Jewish affairs for the political interests of other states and groups. The defence of the national rights of the Jews and the safeguarding of their economic position cannot and must not be linked with any political actions directed against Germany and the reputation of the Reich." - March 26th 1933

## **CHAPTER.10**

### **WITH THESE 26 SOLDIERS OF LEAD - I WILL CONQUER THE WORLD**

#### **THE PRESS: LEADING TOMMY INTO WAR**

"History will judge the Press generally to have been the principle cause of war.... of all Germans, believe it or not, Hitler is the most moderate as far as Danzig and the Corridor are concerned."

- Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain, 16th August 1939

"I would feel confident if it were not for the British Press, or at any rate that section of it which is inspired by an intelligentsia which hates Hitler and the Nazis so much that they see red whatsoever the

facts are, or by alarmists by profession and Jews." - Neville Henderson, British Ambassador to Berlin

"Scarcely a day passes without the Press slinging mud at Germany. The British Press is almost unanimous in agreeing that our erstwhile enemies are out for revenge, that the members of the Nazi government are thugs, thieves, liars, and even murderers; that nothing good can come out of the German government; that it would be better to march into that country now and crush the Nazis rather than wait until they have re-armed. Every item of news is falsified and exaggerated to meet the exigencies of a lying campaign." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence Of Germany*

### **THE GURU OF BRITISH PROPAGANDA IS CANDID**

"Whilst by their over emphasis the Press may be blunting the edge of anti-German feeling at home, they are inflaming anti-British feeling in Germany and elsewhere. The most scurrilous and insulting references are made to leaders, who, though no doubt accurately described as dictators, are equally heads of foreign states; references which can only exacerbate an already strained situation. This sort of thing passes as a gesture of 'democracy' or 'peace', I am not clear which."

- Sidney Rogerson, *The Next War*

"Not a few of the foreign correspondents I met in Berlin were feeling rather sore at the ruthless manner their editors had *misinterpreted* - that was the word used - their telegraphed messages. The campaign of 'assaults' on foreigners in Germany had the effect of keeping thousands of tourists out of the country...." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

"The British public, ever slow to understand the truth, is now asking nasty questions. Was it all true? Who was behind the 'atrocities' stories? Is the British Press controlled by Jews? In whose hands lies the power of Fleet Street? .... should the public be permitted to know that Germany is the only country that has honored the Treaty of Versailles, whilst the ex-allies and associated powers have no intention, whatever, now nor in the immediate future, of carrying out the most vital clauses of that instrument - their own disarmament." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

"Nine-tenths of all the difficulties under which we are suffering can be traced to malicious news reports. - Dr. Dietrich, German Secretary of State

### **DIRECTING GOVERNMENT POLICY**

"I would feel disposed to make it a legal offence for any foreign correspondent in the country to which he is accredited, to send false or exaggerated accounts of happenings when his sole objective is to do harm to that country because his own government is pursuing a policy calculated to bring discredit on it for political purposes...." - G.E.O. Knight. *In Defence of Germany*

### **THE PRESS - A NEST OF SECRET AGENTS**

Journalists with their professional accreditation, freedom to go anywhere, see anyone, ask questions, are ideally placed and suited for the purpose of espionage abroad and that of the role of *agent provocateur* wherever.

The British establishment and not the least the British Press are notorious for harboring political moles not only acting on behalf of the KGB but a wide diversity of 'foreign interest' paymasters.

"The Foreign Office is well aware that quite a number of men attached to newspapers in foreign countries are employed for the purpose of espionage. .... in the course of my wanderings around the foreign capitals I have met newspaper men who have openly boasted of having been employed in this and that country's secret service, who have accepted the hospitality of people whom they have wantonly betrayed. That, you will argue, is all part of the business. But it seems to me a pity that foreign correspondents should not be above suspicion and devote themselves to specific jobs and their specific jobs alone." - G.E.O. Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

### **ERNEST BEVIN**

"A newspaper has three things to do. One is to amuse, another is to entertain, and the rest is to mislead."

British Foreign Minister, Ernest Bevin, London Conference of Foreign Ministers, February 10th 1946

### **THE BRITISH PRIME MINISTER**

"Unhappily, bad feeling between nations is fomented daily by poisonous propaganda in the Press and by other means. I cannot help feeling that if only we halt this war of words and some action is taken which would tend to restore confidence of the people in the peaceful intentions of all the statesmen of Europe - if only that could be done, then I still feel that I know of no question that could not and should not be solved by peaceful discussions. The gain would be enormous. On the other hand, if war should come, whichever side may claim ultimate victory, nothing is more certain than the victor and vanquished would glean a gruesome harvest of human misery and suffering."

- Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain, July 1939

### **THE GERMAN CHANCELLOR**

"Many a time public opinion has been poisoned by untruthful statements in the Press, and by that irresponsible sensationalism which endangers the peace of nations."

"In his Reichstag speech after five years of National Socialism, Chancellor Hitler spoke of this open wound in the life of the nations. He gave a clear answer to those who incite the public, and appealed to the governments not only to make international arrangements to prevent the dropping of explosive, poison-gas and inflammable bombs, but also to stop the publication of all newspapers which have an even deadlier effect on international relations.... "I have received many letters from journalists who agreed with me. These are proof that many pressmen are working under the compulsion of circumstances. It is the same with many democratic statesmen as with many journalists. They have long recognized the depressing Press problem, but dare not deal with it." - Adolf Hitler

"Day after day the bourgeois world are witnesses to the phenomenon of spreading poison among the people through the instrumentality of the theatre and the cinema, gutter journalism and obscene books; and yet that are astonished at the deplorable 'moral standards' and 'national indifference' of the masses. As if the cinema bilge and gutter Press and suchlike could inculcate knowledge of the greatness of one's country, apart entirely from the earlier education of the individual."

- Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, p.29

### **THE FRENCH PRESIDENT**

"Thus, M. Lebrun, the French President seriously warned the editors of his country not to abuse the so-called Press freedom at their annual meeting of the French Journalists Organisation, on February

8th, 1937."

"One should never forget the regrettable effects of false reports, which might threaten that international harmony among the nations, for which one should work more than ever, and jeopardize the peace desired by all."

#### **THE FRENCH FOREIGN MINISTER**

"At a lunch of the Foreign Press Association in Paris, the French Foreign Minister, M. Delbos, recently spoke against the custom of issuing false or unfair reports, stating that the common duty of the Press in all lands was to allay the fever which had arisen. The Press would have, he continued, to do more for the reconciliation of their nations than their separation."

#### **THE CZECH PRESIDENT**

"According to the *Prague Press* of April 21st 1935, the Czech President Benesch asked whether it was possible to overlook the fact that the moral state of our generation was being ruined by the revolutionary, demagogic, immoral, corruptible, sensational, etc. points of view and aims which guided the Press."

#### **THE IRISH PRESIDENT**

"In an address before the Irish branch of the Institute of Journalists, President deValera asked whether the freedom of the Press should or should not be restricted. He said that the expression 'freedom of the Press' must have a reasonable explanation, and might not be regarded as meaning power without responsibility.... the nation would have to be protected against the abuse of the influence of the Press."

#### **ADOLF HITLER**

"I should be happy if all belonged to the kind who serve their people by preparing the way for truth. One saying may also be quoted, which also applies to the correspondent abroad: 'Respect everyone's country, but love your own.'"

#### **THE PRESS SAYS**

"In 1913, the American journalist, John Swinton, stated at the Annual Meeting of the American Press Association that there was no independent Press in America, apart from the papers in small provincial towns. He went on to say that the fact was known to everyone, but that no one dared to express an opinion about it, while it would never appear in print if he did. The man who was mad enough to write his own personal opinion would soon be out on the street. A New York journalist had to lie and to sit at the feet of Mammon. He had to sell himself and his nation for the sake of his daily bread. The speaker concluded by referring to journalists as the tools and vassals of the rich who sat behind the scenes and pulled the strings. The time and talents of journalists belonged to them, and Press men were mental prostitutes." - Dr. Otto Dietrich, *The Press and World Politics*

"A New York firm of publishers recently brought out a book entitled, *The Washington Correspondent*, in which some extremely interesting statements appeared. The author records the answers to a questionnaire placed before several hundred journalists. The question of how far the freedom of a journalist extended was often laconically answered to the effect that everyone knew they



had to write what their editors wanted, or that they would be thrown out of the editorial departments if they did not write what was wanted. The writer of the book, Leo C. Roston, remarks that in a society where freedom is a nice slogan, limited by economic reality, a clear conscience is a luxury restricted to those who have enough money to refuse a compromise at the expense of their personal ideals."

"This book was not written by National Socialists, but published in the United States, would be excellent reading for those who believe they can reproach us with lack of Press freedom."

- Dr. Otto Dietrich, *The Press and World Politics*

"The freedom of the Press is a phantom, a mere label. There is not, and never has been, freedom of the Press in any part of the world." - Ferdinand Lunberg, *America's 60 Families*

"Half a dozen men controlling the film industry (Hollywood) were bent on inflaming the American people to clamour for war." - Senator Clark , 10th September 1941

"It is not only the dictators who are sensitive to criticism. Already the pitch has been reached in Great Britain where it is considered bigoted or reactionary to do other than praise the Jews for their industry and ability. Few papers will risk any attack on the Jews, however well-founded, for fearing of appearing even distantly anti-Semitic." - Sidney Rogerson, *The Next War*

"Appearing before a Senate Committee investigating propaganda in films, he (Senator B.C Clark) said the industry was turning out dozens of pictures to infect the minds of their audiences with hatred and to arouse their emotions. America's 17,000 cinemas virtually constitute daily and nightly mass meetings for war." - *Daily Express*, September 11th 1941

"There is scarcely a newspaper or reputable review in this country that will open its columns to the realities of the German situation; indeed, anything that is favourable to the Hitler regime is turned down by the British Press with scorn." - G.E.O Knight, *In Defence of Germany*

"Money is easier made by lying than by telling the truth. The Press has been responsible for numerous wars." - Dr. Otto Dietrich, German Secretary of State

### **JEWS AND THE RED CROSS PROTEST AT ANTI-GERMAN PRESS DISTORTION**

"Not a few Jews found these statements (Samuel Untermeyer's) and many others far too strong to swallow. They were so startling that some American associations made direct enquiries. Judge John Payn, Chairman of the American Red Cross and the League of Red Cross Societies, had received a report from the German Red Cross, which said:

"The reports of atrocities which have been spread abroad for reasons of political propaganda are in no way in accordance with the facts. Arbitrary and unauthorized acts, a few of which occurred in the first days of the national revolution, have been effectively stopped by energetic measures on the part of the government." - German Red Cross

### **PURE INVENTIONS**

"All such reports are pure inventions. The Central Union states emphatically that German Jewry cannot be held responsible for these inexcusable distortions which deserve the severest condemnation." - Central Union of German Citizens of Jewish Faith, March 25th 1933

"Lurid as were the details of bodily mistreatment, it must be emphatically stated that this form of National Socialist attack on Jewry was exaggerated by the foreign Press far out of proportion to its importance in the German anti-German movement and was a far removed from the general tone of German life as Negro lynchings in our south is from normal American life."

- John B. Holt, American observer in Germany

"The alleged anti-Jewish activities in Germany, which people are taking pains to make known to the world, are in substance such that the most stupid reader of the most mendacious boulevard paper can not be taken in. There is an excess of lies and slander which simply negates itself. One can almost do nothing better in the interests of a real enlightenment concerning the developments in Germany than to disseminate these lies in the world and also in Germany itself."

- Karl Rauch, (anti-National Socialist), *Die Literarische Welt*, February 23rd 1933

**INFORMATION BLACKOUT:** "In no country has the historical blackout been more intense and effective than in Great Britain. Here, it has been ingenuously christened, 'The Iron Curtain of Discreet Silence', by the able English lawyer and historian of warfare, Frederick J.P Veale. Virtually nothing has been written to reveal the truth about British responsibility for the Second World War and its disastrous results." - Harry Elmer Barnes

#### **THE 'DANCING FUHRER' LIE**

"For twenty-years a Birmingham M.P, Boyle has a deep interest in the Chamberlain family. .... he also disclosed that the British version of the famous film in which Hitler skips with joy at the defeat of France was doctored by us for propaganda purposes. Hitler's tread that day was in fact remarkably sober." - *Sunday Telegraph*, 26th March 1972

"The Press is our greatest evil." - Thomas Moore, M.P. House of Commons, May 25<sup>th</sup> 1938

#### **ADOLF HITLER**

"The rest of the world, however, whom we have done no wrong and whom we ask nothing but to be left to go our way in peace, has for months past been engaged in spreading lying reports and slander about us. During the time that a national revolution was taking place in Germany, which, unlike the French and Russian revolutions, did not indulge in human carnage or murder hostages, did not, as in the times of the rising in Paris and of the red revolutionaries in Bavaria and Hungary, destroy buildings and works of art by fire, but which, on the contrary, did not smash a single shop window, and neither plundered shops nor damaged houses." - Adolf Hitler

"Unscrupulous agitators have been at work spreading atrocity stories which can only be compared with those lies that were fabricated by the same instigators at the beginning of the Great War."

Adolf Hitler

"Nine-tenths of the difficulties under which we are suffering can be traced in malicious news reports."  
- M. Vladimir d'Ormesson, *Confidence in Germany*, 1928

"Calumny reigns supreme in the country. Daily exaggerations weaken public opinion and overthrow it. In certain spheres, money plays an unholy role. Certain financial and economic groups are able to destroy mankind at will." - M. Henry Cheron, French Keeper of the Seal, November 13th 1934

"Realising the position the Fuhrer clearly stated in May, 1936, at a meeting of the Reichstag that all attempts to relax this international tension would be in vain as long as successful measures were not taken to avoid the pollution of international public opinion by irresponsible poisoners."  
- Dr. Otto Dietrich, German Secretary of State

## **CHAPTER.11**

### **BUT BY JINGO WHEN WE DO**

"We have grown accustomed to hear it insinuated that all the adventures and anxieties and austerities of the past half century carried our country on until, in 1940, it came to 'its finest hour'; and that may be, provided it is stressed that what is meant is, not the finest hour of the politicians who, if the truth be told, have shown grievous ineptitude, bringing Britain to the very edge of catastrophe by their imbecility's, but the finest hour of the fighting men."  
- Algernon Cecil, *Queen Victoria and her Prime Ministers*, p.338

### **THE AGGRESSORS**

#### **GERMANY NOT WARLIKE**

Even today, Germany is described in terms of her being a European pit bull terrier; never happy unless spoiling for war with her neighbours, bent on world domination. Hence the justification to curb its power. This is all pretty rich coming from Britain, which whatever the merits or otherwise, created by force of arms a world empire 'upon which the sun never set.'

#### **WHAT ARE THE TRUE FACTS?**

*A Study of War* by Prof. Quincy Wright, shows that in the period from 1480 to 1940 there were 278 wars involving European countries, whose percentage participation was as follows:

ENGLAND 28% FRANCE 26% SPAIN 23% RUSSIA 22% AUSTRIA 19% TURKEY 15%  
POLAND 11% SWEDEN 9% ITALY 9% NETHERLANDS 8% **GERMANY (INCLUDING PRUSSIA) 8%**, DENMARK 7%

Likewise, Pitirim Sorokin, Vol.111, Part.11, *Social and Cultural Dynamics*, shows that from the 12th Century to 1925 the percentage of years in which leading European powers have been at war is as follows. (P.352).

COUNTRY	PERCENTAGE OF YEARS AT WAR
SPAIN	67%
POLAND	58%
ENGLAND	56%
FRANCE	50%
RUSSIA	46%
HOLLAND	44%
ITALY	36%
<b>GERMANY</b>	<b>28%</b>

Sorokin concludes therefore, "that Germany has had the smallest and Spain the largest percent of years at war." Of leading modern European states, England, France and Russia show clearly twice the aggressive tendencies of Germany.

From the years 1815 to 1907 the record stands as follows:

BRITAIN	10 wars
RUSSIA	7 wars
FRANCE	5 wars
AUSTRIA	3 wars
<b>PRUSSIA-GERMANY</b>	<b>3 wars</b>

The lie as so often is the direct opposite to the truth. On the other hand, Britain was and still is notorious for seeking world domination and the elimination of trade competition.

#### **WINSTON CHURCHILL**

"The war was not just a matter of the elimination of Fascism in Germany, but rather of obtaining German sales markets." - Winston Churchill, Fulton, March 1946

"You must understand clearly that this is not against Hitler or National Socialism, but rather against the power of the German nation, which it is desired to destroy forever, whether it lies in the hands of Hitler or a Jesuit priest." - English explanation to a German political opponent of Hitler

#### **THE STRATEGY OF PROPAGANDA**

"The European war which Britain unleashed on 3rd September, 1939 is, considered in its proper relation to world history during the last hundred years, a tremendous undertaking the object of which is to save in the eyes of the world British glory, British prestige and the British creed. The British Empire represents a political structure which, like no other hitherto known, has been built up on propaganda; propaganda which conceals the troublesome and often painful voice of history and facts. No country in the world has achieved such perfection in this way as Britain. There, even truth has become the servant of propaganda."

- The Legacy and Strategy of the British War Propaganda, Wilhelm von Axies, Berlin, 1941

## CHURCHILL THE CHARACTER

"From his youth up Mr. Churchill has loved with all his heart, with all his mind, with all his soul, and with all his strength, three things; war, politics and himself. He loved war for its dangers, he loves politics for the same reason, and himself he has always loved for the knowledge that his mind is dangerous - dangerous to his enemies, dangerous to his friends, dangerous to himself. I can think of no man I ever met who would so quickly and so bitterly eat his heart out in Paradise."

- F.S Oliver, English Publicist

"Despite all the beautiful words, we have infinitely less justification for this war than the previous one. This time we and France set out to stiffen the back of Poland in its resistance to Germany's demands, certainly not out of any love for Poland, but rather in an attempt to check the increasing power of Germany. In this way, we, together with France, wanted to maintain ascendancy on the continent." - *The Spectator*, January 22nd 1940

"The German people, together with the so-called dictatorships and totalitarian countries, of course, form the great obstacle to Britain in her victorious career towards world domination. As the methods of peaceful propaganda that the British Government previously employed did not prove sufficient for the refutation of the thesis of German intellectual equality of rights, Britain resorted to war. As the Great War had failed to realize Britain's ambition, the German nation was now to be utterly destroyed." - Sidney Rogerson, *The Next War*

"Britain was taking advantage of the situation to go to war against Germany because the Reich had become too strong and had upset the European balance. To correct the fundamental trouble, from Britain's point of view, Germany, after her defeat, must be weakened as a protective measure. No morality enters into the matter, only consideration of power politics and British survival."

- Ralph Franklin Keeling

"The English would never have contrived World War Two if they had not been sure of Roosevelt's help.... what is the net result? First, the Asiatic barbarians, held at bay since 1683, have been let loose in Western Europe...." - H.L Mencken, *Life Magazine*, August 5th 1946, p.46

"This (the American declaration of war) is what I dreamed of, aimed at and worked for and now it has come to pass." - Winston Churchill, 15th February 1942

"England is fighting to preserve the balance of power for this reason and no other.... in the general assumption, that Germany began this war in order to rule the world is, in our opinion false. Germany wanted to be a world power, but world power is not the same as world domination."

- *The Nineteenth Century*, London, September 1939

"We never thought of making a separate peace even in the years when we were all alone and could easily have made one without serious loss to the British Empire and largely at your expense."

- Churchill letter to Joseph Stalin, 24th January 1944

"Germany has become a dangerous competitor for the principle imperialistic powers of Europe, Great

Britain and France. They therefore declared war on Germany and under the pretext of fulfilling their obligations to Poland. It is now clearer than ever how far the real aims of the governments of these powers are from the purpose of defending disintegrated Poland or Czechoslovakia. This is shown only by the fact that the governments of Great Britain and France have proclaimed that their aim in this war is to smash and dismember Germany, although this is still being concealed from the mass of the people under cover of slogans of defending 'democratic' countries and the rights of small nations!

- Soviet Foreign Commissar, Vyacheslav Molotov, 6th Session Supreme Soviet, 29th March 1940

"We will of course be told tomorrow morning, that Hitler has attacked Poland. Certain people have been waiting and longing for this moment. They were expecting this attack, having been hankering and praying for it. These men are called Mandel, Churchill, Hore-Belisha and Paul Reynard. The great league of Jewish reaction was determined to have its own war. This was its holy war. They knew very well that only such an attack would give them a chance to capture public opinion. It will not be very difficult to find the necessary proofs in the German archives that certain gentlemen in cold blood prepared the conditions, which made this attack inevitable. Woe betide them should the true history of the war ever be written." - Prof. Maurice Bardeche, France

"One of the most priceless incidents in the course of the discussion took place when a black exchange student asked Prof. Jacobsen, in good German, how it was that Germany and not England could be chiefly responsible for the war, considering the fact that the German leaders were severely disappointed when Great Britain and France declared war, while the English leaders were delighted and in a good mood when they were able to carry out the British and French declarations of war against Germany. This is a classic example of the question which no one can answer who adheres to the thesis of the primary guilt of Germany." - Prof. David L. Hoggan, *The Artificial War*

"During war, I realised the truth is so precious, it ought never to appear without a bodyguard of lies.... Stalin and his collaborators took great pleasure in the quip after it was translated. The official meeting thus ended in a cheerful mode." - Winston Churchill, *The 2nd World War*, V, Vol.2

"At that time I did not have any idea yet, what a great and undoubtedly helpful role the swindle plays in the existence of those great nations, which enjoy the status of democratic freedom."

- Winston Churchill, *Weltabenteuer im Dienst*, Leipzig, 1946, p.61

"The Primary and direct responsibility for the European war, which grew into the Second World War, was almost solely that of Great Britain and the British war group, made up of both Conservatives and Labourites. If Britain had not gratuitously given Poland a blank cheque, which was not needed in the slightest to assure British security, Poland surely might not have risked a war with Germany. Nevertheless, there would still have been no justification for British intervention in such a war or for the provocation of a European war." - Harry Elmer Barnes, U.S. War Historian

".... virtually no truth has been told in England on the Second World war since 1939. No public, even the British public, can stand too large a dose of truth all in one batch. A complete account of the origins of the Second World War could not have been accepted or digested all at one time. Even Professor Taylor's (A.J.P Taylor) personal safety might have been placed in jeopardy."

- Harry Elmer Barnes, U.S. War Historian

Note: Harry Elmer Barnes is perhaps the most respected revisionist historian in the United States of America, of whom the noted and foremost British authority, George Peabody Gooch said; "No other American scholar has done so much to familiarize his countrymen with the new evidence and to compel them to revise their wartime judgements in the light of this new material."

"If another war comes and the history of it is ever written, the dispassionate historian a hundred years hence, will not say that Germany alone was responsible for it, even if she strikes first, but that those who mismanaged the world between 1918 and 1937 had a large share of responsibility in it."

- Lord Lothian, British Ambassador to the U.S. March 1938

- **WORLD JEWRY'S DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST GERMANY SEE CHAPTER.9**
- **POLISH DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST GERMANY SEE CHAPTER.13**
- **U.S. DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST GERMANY SEE CHAPTER.14**
- **PRESS/MEDIA DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST GERMANY SEE CHAPTER.10**

### **THE SOVIET UNION**

"The First World War gave us Russia, while the Second World War will hand Europe to us."

- Vladimir I. Lenin

"The revival of revolutionary action on any scale sufficiently vast, will not be possible unless we succeed in utilizing the existing disagreements between the capitalistic countries, so as to precipitate them against each other into armed conflict. The doctrine of Marx-Engels-Lenin teaches us that all war truly generalized should terminate automatically by revolution. The essential work of our Party comrades in foreign countries, consists, then, in facilitating the provocation of such a conflict. Those who do not comprehend this know nothing of revolutionary Marxism. I hope that you will remind the comrades, those of you who direct the work. The decisive hour will arrive."

- Joseph Stalin, Third International Comintern, Moscow, May 1938

"We must prevent a criminal understanding between the Fascist aggressors and the British and French imperialist clique." *Pravda*, November 7th 1938

".... the former Soviet general, Alexi Markoff, who had a troop command on the Soviet western frontier in the spring of 1941, made public a statement in the American magazine, *Saturday Evening Post*, May, 13th, 1950, according to which Stalin ordered 'war preparations against Germany' after the defeat of France in the summer of 1940, 'because Hitler won too quickly.'

"It is to be assumed that the final decision (for an eastern campaign) was first made after the quick success of the Balkan war, in connection with which Russia's hostile attitude towards Hitler was clearly evident. The decision for the assault on Russia was a very difficult one for Hitler. The warnings of his military advisers preoccupied him, the shadow of Napoleon, with whom he liked to hear himself compared lay over the mysterious depths of the country. On the other hand there was his strong and unfounded conviction that Russia was preparing for an attack on Germany. We know today on good grounds that he was right on this (blocked out by General Halder)."

- Former Chief of General Staff, Generaloberst Halder, 1949

"It was undoubtedly a genuine preventive war. That which we subsequently ascertained was, in any case, the proof of a colossal Russian military preparation against our borders. I will forego particulars; however I can say that the tactical surprise, with regard to the day and the hour, was successful, the strategical surprise was not. Russia was completely prepared for war."

- From the deposition of Colonel General Jodl

"There can be no doubt that he (Hitler) broadened the war in 1941 only on preventive grounds."

- A.J.P Taylor, British War Historian

"On the 1st April, (1941) and no earlier, his decision was made to carry out the attack, and on April 1st he ordered it to be prepared for about the 22nd June. The order of attack itself, therefore the real release of the campaign, was dictated for the first time on the 17th June, which rests firmly on documentation." - From the deposition of Colonel General Jodl

"The captive Soviet General Vlassow declared, during his interrogation, that the Russian attack (on Germany) was prepared for August/September, 1941.

- (From: H.G Seraphim, '*Die Deutsch-Russischen Beziehungen 1939/1941*', Hamburg, 1949, p.83)

- and now the official Soviet history confirms that the Non-Aggression Pact was only concluded to gain time; that the decision for an attack had already been made in the Spring of 1940.

- *Kommunist*, Moscow, Nr.5, April 1958. p73/86

"If war does not occur of its own accord, so it has to be plotted.... no power in the world can stop the course from the Communist world revolution to the Soviet world republic."

- V.I Lenin, *Ausgewahlte Werke*, Vol.2

#### **THE RUSSIAN - GERMAN DECLARATION OF WAR**

"The common view is stated with the usual abandon in W.L Shirer's *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, of which, incidentally, the A.J.P Taylor book, *Origins of the Second World War*, is a devastating refutation. Shirer declares that the German note to Russia on June 22nd 1941, 'topped all the previous ones for sheer effrontery and deceit' because it charged that Russia had practiced sabotage, terrorism and espionage against Germany, had resisted German attempts to establish a stable order in Europe, had conspired with Great Britain in the Balkans, and had menaced the Third Reich with troop concentrations.

As a matter of fact every word in these charges was true."

- Harry Elmer Barnes, U.S. War Historian

Note: The Jewish author, William L. Shirer's, *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, is probably the most hyped book on the Third Reich in existence; there can be few who do not have a copy and who use it to base their opinions on the period. In fact, it is no more authoritative and reliable than are for instance notorious tabloids published in Europe and America.

It had been at one time my intention to conclusively expose each of its falsehoods, deliberate



distortions, half-truths and omissions, using only the most reliably-sourced documented evidence. It quickly became apparent that the task would take too long for the time available, as the book is from first page to last a calculated distortion.

I trust that *Witness to History* will help to set the record straight, and recommend also A.J.P Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War* and Liddell Hart's *History of the Second World War*.

"It is doubtful if a more extensive anthology of errors (Shirer's *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*) concerning the personality and policies of Hitler and the causes and responsibility for the Second World War has ever been assembled, even in war time." - Harry Elmer Barnes

"Although Hitler offered very generous terms to Poland in 1938 - 1939, they were nothing compared with those he offered Molotov in Berlin in November, 1940. Izvolski would quite literally have swooned with ecstasy over such a prospect - not only the freedom of the Straits but access to the Persian Gulf and the great riches of the Middle East. The fact that Russia rejected these brusquely is the best proof that Stalin wished war rather than a peaceful adjustment with Hitler."

- Harry Elmer Barnes, U.S. War Historian

"Terror is a means of persuasion." - V.I Lenin, *Werke, 3,Ed. Vol.27*, Moscow, 1937, p.296

### **COMMUNISTS PAID BY MOSCOW**

"We should avoid.... "even appearing to encourage a small, noisy and corrupt war group here." which he later identified as, "The Communists who are paid by Moscow."

- Eric Phipps, British Ambassador to France

### **ALEXANDER SOLSZENIZYN**

"I would like to remind you about the kind of system the foreign relations have been taken up with. Here it is:

It was a system that got into power by armed revolt, that dispersed the constituent assembly.

It was a system that liquidated political opponents without any judicial proceedings, that suppressed the strikes of the working men, that pillaged the villages so insufferably thus driving the peasants to rebellion, which were crushed bloodily.

It was a system that destroyed the Church that drove twenty governments of the country into starvation.

It was a system that was first to introduce concentration camps in the twentieth century, as well as the method of taking hostages. i.e. not by catching the persecuted ones, but rather their families or indiscriminately any one to shoot them down.

It was a system that deceived the working people with all its decrees; the decree concerning the land reform, the decree concerning peace, the decree concerning the manufacturing plants, the decree concerning the freedom of the Press.

It was a system that liquidated all the other parties. I ask you to get me right; it did not alone destroy the parties as such, it did not only dissolve the parties, but it liquidated their members.

It was a system that introduced the genocide of the peasants: fifteen million peasants have been deported for liquidation.

It was the system that introduced serfdom anew.

It was the system that provoked an artificial famine in the Ukraine during peace time. Six million people died of hunger in the Ukraine at the border of Europe during the years 1932 and 1933.

During the years 1918 and 1919 the Tcheka shot more than 1,000 people a month without legal procedure. At the climax of Stalin-terror, during the years 1937-1938, the number of people shot to death averages more than 40,000 a month.

- and with this country, with this Soviet Union, the whole allied democratic world entered a war alliance in 1941."- Alexander Solszenizyn, June 30th 1975. U.S. - American Union Organization

## **CHAPTER.12**

### **THE PEACEMAKERS**

#### **TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES**

"The undersigned who believe that real friendship and co-operation between Great Britain and Germany are essential to the establishment of enduring peace not only in Western Europe but throughout the world, strongly deprecate the attempt which is being made to sabotage an Anglo-German rapprochement by distorting the facts of the Czecho-Slovak settlement.

We believe that the Munich Agreement was nothing more than the rectification of one of the most flagrant injustices of the Peace Treaty. It took nothing from Czecho-Slovakia to which that country could rightly lay claim, and gave nothing to Germany which could have been rightfully withheld. We see in the policy so courageously pursued by the Prime Minister (Neville Chamberlain) the end of a long period of lost opportunities and the promise of a new era to which the tragic years that have gone since the War will seem like a bad dream."

It bore the signatures of the following: Lord Arnold, Captain Bernard Ackworth, Prof. Sir Raymond Beazley, Mr. C.E Carroll, Sir. John Smedley Crooke, M.P., Mr. W.H. Dawson, Admiral Sir, Barry Domville, Mr. A.E.R Dyer, Lord Fairfax of Cameron, Viscount Hardinge of Penshurst, Mr. F.C Jarvis, Mr. Douglas Jerrold, Sir. John Latta, Prof. A.P Laurie, The Marquess of Londonderry, Vice-Admiral V.B Molteno, Captain A.H Maule Ramsey, M.P., Mr. Wilmot Nicholson, Lord Redesdale, Captain Lane-Fox Pitt-Rivers, Capt. Arthur Rogers, OBE, Maj-Gen, Arthur Solly-Flood, Mrs. Nesta Webster, Mr. Bernard Wilson. - *The Times*, October 6th 1938 (Note: This letter was held up for five days before The Times reluctantly agree to publish it.

#### **BACKGROUND TO THE MUNICH AGREEMENT**

The dismemberment of Germany following the Great War meant that the Sudetenland (Bohemia and Moravia), part of Germany for 700 years and with a population of over 3 million Germans, being moved - against their wishes - out of their homeland to become part of a newly-created country, populated mainly by Czechs and Slovaks, which was to be called Czecho-Slovakia.

The Sudeten Germans suffered greatly under Czech rule. On March, 4th, 1919, public meetings calling for self determination were brutally broken up and 52 German civilians were murdered. Lord Rothermere described Czechoslovakia as a 'swindle'

Conditions imposed upon the Sudeten-Germans were so harsh that during 1919, 600,000 were forced

to leave their settlements of centuries. Throughout the ensuing years, the Czech President, M. Benes, saw to it that conditions became so intolerable that even England and France felt it necessary to concede this injustice of Versailles and agreed to its return to Germany.

"The worst offence was the subjection of over three million Germans to Czech rule."

- H.N Brailsford, Leading left wing commentator

The Czech administration which wanted the German territory but not its population, agreed, but refused to do so and instead began a reign of terror aimed at driving the German population over the borders into Hitler's Germany in a program that has since been termed ethnic cleansing.

### **THE GRUESOME RESULTS**

"Let us examine the gruesome tale of figures. On one single day 10,000 refugees, the next day 20,000, then 37,000. Two days later 41,000, then 62,000 and 78,000. Soon it was 90,000, 107,000, 137,000 and today the figure is 214,000. Whole districts are being depopulated. Villages are being burnt down and shrapnel and gas used to exterminate the German population."

- Adolf Hitler, September 26th 1938

Similarly, when under the terms of the Versailles Treaty, a large part of Germany and its German population was awarded to Poland, so began an anti-German racist pogrom resulting in widespread murder and mayhem resulting in over a million Germans being 'ethnically cleansed' from their homelands of centuries.

"Let there be no mistake; the 30th January was not the beginning of the agitation against Germany; in 1923 over half a million Germans had to leave their historical homelands, Posnia-West Prussia, and this number increased - according to Polish statements - to a million by 1931."

- Heinz Roth, publisher

Hitler's Germany could no longer act as bystanders to the grim unfolding tragedy. When German troops re-entered their former territory, the Sudetenland, there was rejoicing in the streets.

### **THE TIMES RECOGNIZED REAL POLITIK**

"It was one of the mistakes of the Peace Treaty that though the principle of self-determination was much in evidence in Paris, the wishes of the Germans in Bohemia as of their fellows in Austria were never consulted; or, insofar as by their self-organized efforts those wishes found some expression, they were harshly brushed aside. What remains to be done is rectify the error of 1919."

- *The Times*, June, 14th, 1938

### **THE MUNICH PACT**

The Munich Pact is the name given to the agreement which recognized the injustice of that section of the Versailles Treaty, which had delivered over 3 million Germans and their homelands to a newly formed state, and subjected them to the antagonisms of a hostile government.

The Munich Pact "... was a triumph for all that was best and most enlightened in British life."

- Prof. A.J.P. Taylor, Historian

Neville Chamberlain on his return from Munich was denounced for having negotiated a peaceful settlement and his effigy was burnt - in Moscow. On the strength of a report, later found to be false, Mr. Chamberlain guaranteed Poland's borders. The irony was that Hitler himself was prepared to guarantee those very same borders but had his proposals rejected.

### **LORD LOTHIAN**

Lord Lothian, in his last speech to Chatham House, remarked: "If the principle of self-determination had been applied in Germany's favor, as it was applied against her, it would have meant the return of the Sudetenland, Czechoslovakia, parts of Poland, the Polish Corridor and Danzig to the Reich."

"Personally I am sorry to say I am convinced that we cannot permanently prevent these Sudeten Germans from coming into the Reich if they wish it and undoubtedly, the majority today do so."

- Neville Henderson to Lord Halifax

"I am gratified beyond measure to observe that since the 7th March there has come in foreign countries a growing realization that Germany - speaking through the mouthpiece of her Leader - has a sincere pragmatic desire for peace for the worried, suspicious European countries."

- Douglas Chandler, American journalist

"I cannot see what else Europe could expect. No mobilization except commonsense. We should take Hitler at his word." - George Lounsbury, Ex-Chairman of the Labour Party

"The Locarno Pact is dead. It goes unhonoured and unsung into the tomb of political errors."

- Lord Rothermere's newspapers

"Hitler has given new hope to humanity. His points are inspired by a most generous spirit which, if accepted, will surely blow away the dark fears." - Sir. Philip Gibbs

"As one of Hitler's greatest friends put it to me recently; 'You can start a preventive war; you can bomb our cities and occupy our territory. But this time you will not break our spirit. There will be no November, 1918 in the next war.'" - H. Powys Greenwood. *Hitler's First Year*

### **NATIONAL SOCIALIST PHILOSOPHY CONTRARY TO WAR AND CONQUEST**

"The repeated declaration, for example, that it is against Nazi convictions to want to turn Poles, Frenchmen or Czechs into Germans is based on the idea that the process must lead 'to the destruction of the German elements, and that the 'victors would thus in reality become the vanquished'. When Nazis assure me that they regard the conquest of non-German elements as likely to weaken them, I am inclined to believe it, as racial purity is a fundamental article of their faith. It is this faith itself which is leading them to adopt a more conciliatory attitude towards the adjoining races."

- H. Powys-Greenwood, *Hitler's First Year*

"However, she does not want to fight at all if it can be helped; and the racial idea itself leads her to be thoroughly alive to the terrible threat of modern warfare to women and children, the bearers of the race, and to the dangers that would threaten the white races in the event of another internecine

struggle." - H.Powys-Greenwood, *Hitler's First Year*

"If their legitimate aspirations are thwarted and their tentative moves towards reconciliation with former enemies rejected; if their attempts to get in touch with other people - the British people above all - and evoke sympathetic understanding at least of some of their aims, are met by a persistent barrage of uncomprehending criticism; the chance of influencing the still young plant of National Socialism will be thrown away and the New Germany, leaders and led alike, may in despair turn to the blatant gospel of force. A preventive war, which always seems to me to be the acme of defeatism, the action of men or nations who have no confidence in their future, would at any rate be more logical." - H. Powys-Greenwood, *Hitler's First Year*

"One young S.S Man from the Rhineland, who had been telling me harrowing tales of the Negro occupation, added that as a German nationalist nothing would please him better than a war of revenge against France, but as a National Socialist, with the good of the people at heart, he earnestly wished to end a thousand years of futile conflict with the hereditary enemy."

- H. Powys-Greenwood, *Hitler's First Year*

### **PRIME MINISTER CHAMBERLAIN**

"In three days last week I had 2,450 letters, and 1,860 (76%) of these were 'stop the war', in one form or another." - Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, October 1939

### **LEAGUE OF NATIONS**

"He (Hitler) is totally convinced that England wants to strike Germany down again, and that everything which he himself undertakes, therefore, has a defensive character. Nevertheless, not very long ago, in an intimate circle on the Ober-Salzburg, Hitler expressed this opinion: 'A European war could be the end of all our efforts even if we should win, because the disappearance of the British Empire would be a misfortune which could not be made up again. If they, the British Government, force me into belligerency however, then I will seize the initiative and will use every means at my disposal.'" - Carl J. Burckhardt, High Commission of the League of Nations, 1938

### **WHEN WAR WAS DECLARED (GERMANY)**

When Britain declared war on Germany, (3rd, September, 1939) and the contents of the British Declaration of War were read out to Hitler, it was, 'as if he had been turned to stone. For a while dead silence prevailed in the room. Finally, Hitler turned to Ribbentrop, his Foreign Minister, and said; 'What now?'

### **WHEN WAR WAS DECLARED (BRITAIN)**

"In Britain, Lord Halifax was reported as being 'redeemed'. "He ordered beer. We laughed and joked." - H. Roth, *Why Are We Being Lied To?*

**AND AFTERWARDS:** "I considered the Nuremberg Trials unjust for condemning the conquered Admirals as war criminals when, in reality, *they did nothing other than defend their country with acknowledged patriotism.*" - Vice Admiral Carlos Torres Hevia, Republic of Chile

### **BRITONS WHO OPPOSED WAR WITH GERMANY**

During the war, thousands of British people were gaoled under a hastily contrived piece of legislation entitled 'Regulation 18B', as being potentially sympathetic towards National Socialism or, simply but actively being opposed to war with Germany. They were rounded up and without trial imprisoned. It was said 'that every decoration from the Victoria Cross downwards, could be seen on the prison yard at Brixton'. - *For Those Who Cannot Speak*, Michael McLaughlin.

"Let us be fair to these people who were imprisoned under 18B, and let us remember that they have never been accused of any crime; not only have they not been convicted of any crime, but they have never been accused of any crime. This should be remembered in all fairness to them."

- Lord Jowett, The Lord Chancellor to the House of Lords, December 11th 1946

### **BRITISH PEOPLE FOR PEACE**

"The largest indoor meeting ever held in Britain occurred when over 20,000 people packed Earls Court in London, to support a peace meeting organized by the British Union."

- Michael McLaughlin, *For Those Who Cannot Speak*

### **"A VISION WHICH EXCEEDED CHURCHILL'S"**

"I had the privilege of enjoying the close friendship of Mr. Lloyd George for nearly twenty years, and it is clear from Lord Gladwyn's letter (July, 28th) that he never knew him. He had all the courage of Churchill and even greater vision. Churchill once described him to me as 'our most illustrious citizen, who was always in the next field but one,' and Lord Birkenhead, when Lord Chancellor; 'I have not yet discerned his equal, and doubt if I ever shall.'

Contrary to what Lord Gladwyn says, in the words of Harold Nicolson (who was there); 'He fought like a tiger' in Paris for a better peace treaty at Versailles. He failed, not because of Clemenceau - a 'rude but reasonable man' - but because of the obstinacy of President Woodrow Wilson. Afterwards he said to me: 'The world is too torn and miserable and hurt just now for a just and lasting peace. But this is not the end, it is the beginning.'

I asked him what he planned to do, and he said; 'Revise the Polish frontier in Silesia; abolish the Polish Corridor between East and West Germany, which is a running sore; abolish reparations, and with them all inter-allied debts; and get a good international monetary system. After that, we shall get, I hope, steady and agreed disarmament and closer European co-operation.'

He started well at the Genoa Conference of 1922, which he dominated. Then everything crashed. Rathenau was assassinated. He himself fell from power, Stresemann died, Briand was consigned to the political wilderness. The era of the political pygmies had arrived.

Lord Gladwyn goes on to say that he was an appeaser of the Nazis before the 1939 - 1945 war, 'when the Foreign Office was increasingly firm and resolute'. This is flatly untrue. Lloyd George was never at any time an appeaser, nor did he ever advocate unilateral disarmament. On the contrary, he frequently condemned Neville Chamberlain's disarmament, 'which I never would have allowed', and even Franklin Roosevelt's hinting at the possibility of Pearl Harbour. Tom Jones, his Welsh Secretary persuaded him, and later Baldwin's, because Jones, who accompanied him, thought he was the only man alive who could now prevent a Second World War.

But George gave nothing away, and afterwards Hitler said, 'what a pity for them that they have no one else like that now.' He reckoned without one.

At the Foreign Office, Sir. Horace Wilson replaced Lord Vansittart. If this is Lord Gladwyn's idea of

'increased firmness and resolution' it isn't mine. I went to lunch later with Lloyd George and Vansittart in the South of France. On the way back Vansittart remarked grimly: 'We have no one of that caliber now'.

I find myself in agreement with Lord Gladwyn on only one point. While the treasure has been almost consistently wrong over the past 50 years, the Foreign Office has had occasional flashes of sanity, especially under Bevin, Home and Carrington. But the real miracle is that the British people have been great enough to survive them both for so long." - Boothby, House of Lords, Daily Telegraph

"Indeed he went even further (Con O'Neill 'brilliant Whitehall mandarin'). He told his boss, the then Foreign Secretary, Rab Butler, that Britain had always gone to war against cross-border organizations like the Community. Our traditional foreign policy, after all, had been to keep the continental powers divided." - Daily Mail editorial. 2nd January 1995

### **AMERICANS AGAINST THE WAR**

Seldom in American history were the American people as united in their views as they were in 1939 about staying out of the war in Europe. "When hostilities began in September, 1939, the Gallup Poll showed 94% of the American people against involvement in war. The figure rose to 96.5% in December 1939. On June, 3rd, 1941, 83% of the American population was against entering the war."

- Gallup Poll

"The entry of America into the war would lead to chaos lasting several generations."

- Charles Lindbergh

### **FRANCE**

"All that is best in France is against war, almost at any price."

- Eric Phipps, Britain's Ambassador to France

### **HITLER ON GERMAN-BRITISH RELATIONS**

"I feel it to be a great misfortune that on August, 4, 1914, these two great Germanic nations (Germany and Britain) which, through all the fluctuations of German history, have lived in peace for hundreds of years, were plunged into war. I would be very happy if this unnatural state of things came to an abrupt end and our two kindred peoples found their way back to the old relations of friendship."

- Adolf Hitler speaking to a British journalist, October 18 1933

### **THE BRITISH LEGION**

"The English have fought against the Germans only once. We, the representatives of the British Legion, are of the opinion that it was a mistake. This mistake must never occur again. I can well speak in the name of the soldiers of the British Empire when I say that during the war we had an extraordinary high esteem for the German soldiers. For me this esteem was confirmed when I came with the army of occupation in Cologne and saw how the Germans know how to bear great misfortune and hard times," - Major F.W.C Feather stone-Godley, British Legion

"He (Hitler) disclosed on 20th, January, 1943, that the Germans in 1940 offered to retire Hitler if by doing so they could make peace with Britain."

- Joseph E. Davis, U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union, 1936/38

"Most Germans think the war is stupidly unnecessary and that the British were sticking their noses into what is none of their business. 'Just think of it!' they exclaim. Here we are so busy making over our country, and now we have to lay aside our fine construction plans to go and fight it out with those damned Englishmen." - Lothrop Stoddard, American philosopher, *Daily Mail*, January 1st 1940

#### **GERMAN/POLISH FRIENDSHIP**

"On the contrary, he (Hitler) wanted to remove Danzig as an obstacle, so that he could strengthen their friendship (between Germany and Poland)." - Lipski, Polish Ambassador to Berlin

## **CHAPTER.13**

### **WAR. POLAND PROVIDES THE EXCUSE**

**SIR BASIL LIDDELL HART, Military Historian.**

"The western allies entered that war with a two-fold object. The immediate purpose was to fulfil their promise to preserve the independence of Poland. The ultimate purpose was to remove a potential menace to themselves, and thus ensure their own security. In the outcome they failed in both purposes. Not only did they fail to prevent Poland from being overcome in the first place, and partitioned between Germany and Russia, but after six years of war which ended in apparent victory they were forced to acquiesce in Russia's domination of Poland - abandoning their pledges to the Poles who had fought on their side.

At the same time all the effort that was put into the destruction of Hitlerite Germany resulted in a Europe so devastated and weakened in the process that its power of resistance was much reduced in the face of a fresh and greater menace - and Britain, in common with her European neighbours, had become a poor dependent of the United States."

- Sir. Basil Liddell Hart, *The History of the Second World War*

It is important to remember that the 'menace' that Germany presented was solely that of a trade competitor. At no time did Hitler's Germany offer a military or territorial threat to Britain, but on the contrary offered to provide whatever assistance that might be required to maintain the British Empire. On the other hand, the 'fresh and greater menace' that the British Government had conspired and allied itself with to 'devastate Europe', undeniably had as its aim the overthrow and occupation by whatever means of Great Britain and the destruction of its Empire.

#### **THE POLISH PATSY**

On February 1st, 1945 Poland's General Anders reproached Winston Churchill for not adhering to the English guarantees:

"What shall we say to our soldiers? Soviet Russia is now confiscating half of our territory and wants the remaining part of Poland to be managed according to her own fashion. We know from experience



where that leads." - General Anders

### **CHURCHILL REPLIED**

"You yourself are to blame for that.... we did not guarantee your eastern frontiers. Today we have enough soldiers and do not need your aid. You can remove your divisions. We are not using them anymore!" - Winston Churchill

"You did not say that during the last few years." - General Anders

Such duplicity! By his words, Churchill openly admits that Poland was cynically used to provide the excuse and justification for declaring war on Germany, with the catastrophic results we are now familiar with. Little wonder that so much regarding the Second World War all these years on has to be wrapped in a tissue of lies and omissions.

### **THE EUROPEAN AND ENGLISH JOURNAL**

"In terms of personal success, there has been no career more fortunate than that of Winston Churchill. In terms of human suffering to millions of people and the destruction of the noble edifice of mankind there has been no career more disastrous." - The European and English Journal

Thus, the war to defend Poland's illegally acquired territories ended with eleven Christian European nations and dozens of Christian cultures subjugated by the eastern anti-Christ. The heirs to Ghengis Khan had at last reached deep into Europe, and the great tragedy was that it could not have been achieved without the connivance and collaboration of the West. Today, the mosques proliferate.

### **THE FIRST ACTS OF AGGRESSION**

The first acts of aggression of the Second World War were carried out by the Polish armed forces in a series of serious border attacks that took place over a considerable period of time. Repeated complaints by German were answered by further military border violations.

### **THE FIRST INVASION OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR**

.... was again carried out by Poland which in March, 1939, - six months before the outbreak of war "exploited the chance to seize a slice of Czech territory." Sir. Basil Liddell Hart. *The History of the Second World War*

### **POLISH AGGRESSION**

Poland's borders, thanks to the Versailles Treaty were well inside what was historically German territory. The Poles constantly subjected the artificial and illegal new border to border violations and skirmishes. As early as October 3rd 1930, three years before Adolf Hitler was elected, the influential newspaper, Die Liga der Grossmacht carried the following declaration.

"A struggle between Poland and Germany is inevitable. We must prepare ourselves for it systematically. Our goal is a new Grunewald (The Battle of Tannenberg in July 15th 1410 when the Teutonic Knights were defeated) however, this time a Grunewald in the suburbs of Berlin. That is to say, the defeat of Germany must be produced by Polish troops in the center of the territory in order to

strike Germany to the heart. Our ideal is a Poland with the Oder and the Neisse as a border in the West. Prussia must be reconquered for Poland and indeed, Prussia as far as the Spree. In a war with Germany there will be no prisoners and there will be room neither for human feelings nor cultural sentiments. The world will tremble before the German-Polish War. We must evoke in our soldiers a superhuman mood of sacrifice and a spirit of merciless revenge and cruelty."

"Poland wants war with Germany and Germany will not be able to avoid it even if she wants to."  
- Marshall Rydz-Smigly, Poland

When the Polish dictator, Marshall Pilsudski (1867-1935) received the proposals of the German representative concerning the peaceful settlement of the German-Polish territorial problems, the Polish Marshall replied: "I believe strongly in the honourable intentions of your Fuhrer, however, tell him he should not overlook the fact that the ancient hatred of my people against everything German is abysmal." - Deutsche Anzeiger, December 1969

"Let us be quite clear about the fact that Poland can hear of no peace before she has reached the Oder." - M. Mikolajczyk, President, Agricultural Assoc.' of Greater Poland, June 21st 1939

"This is our vital space which we must demand. Our real 'Festival of the Sea' will not begin before Polish divisions are sweeping forward, irresistibly towards the Baltic."  
- Merkurjusz Polski, July, 2nd, 1939

"In 1410 we defeated the Germans at Tannenberg, now we are going to lick them at Berlin. The Polish-German frontier is now about 1,000 miles long. After the victory of Berlin, the crowning feature of the unavoidable war with Germany, it will amount to about 270 miles only."  
- University of Posen, May 4th 1939

"The precise effect of the Mutual Assistance Pact was to give Poland a clear signal that aggression and belligerency was tolerable and a warning to Germany that any retaliation would be met by force."  
- Sir. Basil Liddell Hart, The History of the Second World War

### **THE PACT**

"There is widespread belief that Great Britain was committed by treaty to the defence of Poland. That is not the true. It is true that on August 25th 1939 Lord Halifax as Foreign Secretary (with the Polish Foreign Secretary) signed an agreement pledging mutual support should either nation be attacked by a European power. This however did not constitute a treaty, which, according to constitutional practice has to be ratified by Parliament and can only be made by heads of state.

The Halifax document was published in 1943 as a White Paper, and again in 1945, but the first White Paper omitted a curious protocol that expressly stated that by a European power was meant Germany. It is difficult to understand the purpose of such a clause if the intention was not to indicate that the British Government declined to intervene if the Soviet Union alone should attack Poland....

The British Government therefore acted in default and declared war...." - A.K. Chesterton

"Great Britain advances, leading France by the hand, to guarantee the integrity of Poland - of that very Poland which with hyena appetite only six months before, joined in the pillage and destruction of the

Czechoslovak state." - Winston Churchill, *The Second World War*, Vol.1, pp. 311/312

### **THE WARMONGERS**

"Uneasiness ruled in the House of Commons. A delegate of the Labour Party met with the British Foreign Minister Halifax on September, 2nd, (1939) in the lobby of Parliament. 'Do you still have hope?' he asked. 'If you mean hope for war,' answered Halifax, 'then your hope will be fulfilled tomorrow.'

'God be thanked!' replied the representative of the British Labour Party." - Professor Michael Freund

"For Churchill himself had, in the heat of the moment, supported Chamberlain's pressing offer of Britain's guarantee to Poland. It is only too evident that in 1939 he, like most of Britain's leaders, acted on hot-headed impulse - instead of with cool-headed judgement, that was once characteristic of British statesmanship." - Sir. Basil Liddell Hart, *History of the Second World War*

"We entered the war of our own free will, without ourselves being directly assaulted."

- Winston Churchill, Guild Hall Speech, July 1943

"One of the most unwise decisions ever made by a British government." - Lord Arnold

### **WHO WERE THE REAL AGGRESSORS?**

"Germany is too strong. We must destroy her." Winston Churchill Nov 1936. Poland occupying German territory stolen in 1914 invades Czechoslovakia (March 1939) Numerous violations of German borders. **Germany retaliates, Sept, 1939 Britain and France declare war on Germany, 3rd Sept 1939. Germany retaliates. 10th May 1940. British and French Troops routed.** Russia invades Finland, Nov 30th, 1939. Britain and France invade Norway's neutrality, 8th, April, 1940. **Germany retaliates. 9th, April. 2,000 German troops rout 13,000 British troops.** Canada declares war on Germany, 10th, Sept 1939. Russia invades Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania and Rumania, June, 1940. Britain declares war on Finland, Rumania and Hungary 7th Dec 1941. British backed coup overthrows Yugoslav government, 27th March 1941, British troops enter Greece 6th April 1941. **Germany retaliates - Britain retreats.** Britain prepares to invade neutral Portugal, June 1940. **Germany retaliates.** 'Neutral' America attacks German shipping, Aug 1941. **Germany retaliates.**

**"There can be no doubt that he (Hitler) broadened the war in 1941 only on preventive grounds." A.J.P Taylor, British Historian.**

### **BRITAIN'S UNPREPAREDNESS**

Little or no thought was given to Britain's inability to provide a military guarantee of Poland's independence. "Unless we know the duration of the war and its intensity, we can form no estimate of what will be the state of Europe when victory is won." -

- The British Foreign Secretary, 2nd November 1939

"It was surely a chastening thought that we were now alive as a British Commonwealth and Empire more by the mistakes which the enemy made in 1940 than by any foresight or preparation which we had made before that date." - Mr. Oliver Lyttleton, Minister of Production, May 6th 1944

"Those of us who had access to all the information available, who knew the full extent of our unpreparedness, were fully aware that it would take at least two years from the outbreak of war before we could organize, train and equip an army proportionate to our needs, and we all knew that during these two years we were bound to be involved in a series of disasters."

Lt. Gen. A.E. Nye, Vice-Chief of Imperial General Staff, May,6th,1944

### **FOREBODING**

"A war of such unprecedented devastating and crippling a character must mean that not only this country but the whole world would be much poorer and disabled. We should live in a fool's paradise if wishful thinking led us to believe that cruel war would bring in its train happier times and better days." Sir. Kingsley Wood, February 2nd 1943

"Britain gave a foolish guarantee to Poland and then that nation by its intransigence plunged us into war. Poland was not saved. Our guarantee meant nothing, but Britain was brought into bondage to United States bankers and brokers after spending £227,000,000,000 in fighting that foolish war, to say nothing of the terrible casualty lists." *Daily Express*, 16th August 1961

"The fact is that the only real offer of security which Poland received in 1938 and 1939 emanated from Hitler. He offered to guarantee the boundaries laid down in the Versailles Treaty against every other country. Even the Weimar Republic had not for a moment taken this into consideration. Whatever one may think of Hitler's government or foreign policy, no doubt exists on this point; his proposals to Poland in 1938/39 were reasonable and just and the most moderate of all which he made during the six years of his efforts to revise the Versailles Treaty by peaceful means." Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, American Historian

"The last thing Hitler wanted was to produce another great war. His people, and particularly his generals, were profoundly fearful of any such risk - the experiences of World War One had scarred their minds." Sir. Basil Liddell Hart, *The History of the Second World War*

"Of all the Germans, Believe it or not, Hitler is the most moderate as far as Danzig and the Corridor are concerned." Sir, Neville Henderson, British Ambassador to Berlin, 16th August 1939

".... no factor in the life of Europe today offers so grave and certain a menace to peace than the Corridor, which cuts Germany into two parts, and severs Danzig, one of the most German of cities, from the fatherland. Can Europe afford to ignore this menace and allow matters to drift? To do so would be tantamount to inviting and hastening catastrophe, for instead of improving, the conditions in the Corridor after and because of 12 years of Polish occupation, are steadily growing worse. Because it is now abundantly clear that all the needs of Polish trade, present and future, can be satisfied without the corridor, and because good relations between Germany and Poland, which are so essential to the settlement of peace in Europe, will be impossible so long as that political monstrosity continues. The greater part of the territory should go back to the country to which it owes its civilisation."

William Harbutt Dawson, English Authority on Germany, *Germany Under the Treaty*, 1933, p.169-70

For the sake of the Polish Corridor, "No British government ever will or ever can risk the bones of a British grenadier." Austen Chamberlain

## **WHY DIE FOR STALIN?**

"In dying for Stalin your soldiers are not dying for democracy or the preservation of the democratic form of government - they are dying for the establishment of Communism and a form of Stalinist tyranny throughout the world. Furthermore, they are not dying for the preservation of the integrity of small nations (England's old war-cry) but are dying so that Poland shall be a Soviet state; so that the Baltic states shall be incorporated in the Soviet Union and so that Soviet influence shall extend from the Baltic to the Balkans.

Every British soldier who lays down his life in this war is not only a loss to his own country; he is a loss to the common cause of European civilization. Germany and England's quarrel is a form of traditional rivalry. It is more in the nature of a private quarrel which Germany did not seek. The Soviet Union's quarrel, however, is a quarrel with the WORLD. It is a quarrel with our common heritage and with all those values - moral, spiritual, cultural and material which we have, all of us - Englishmen and German alike - recognized, cherished and striven to maintain. **TO DIE FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THESE VALUES IS TO DIE IN VAIN.**

Stalin, with all the diabolical power of Communism behind him, is seeking to profit from Britain's and Germany's preoccupation. The amount of influence which Britain can exercise on Stalin can be measured by the latter's undisputed claims to the sovereign territories of other nations. The only controlling influence left on Stalin is the strength and tenacity of the German Wehrmacht and of the European volunteers who support Germany in her fight for the survival of Europe, and its opposition as the cradle of our common civilization.

Every British soldier who dies for Stalin is another nail in the coffin of Britain's hopes of maintaining a 'balance of power' in Europe. Should the 'equilibrium' pass to Stalin then the equilibrium of the world is at an end. **THOSE WHO ARE ABOUT TO DIE - THINK IT OVER!** *Text of leaflet dropped behind British lines by the 3rd Reich's British collaborators*

"I, M. Daladier, struggle, together with my people, for the reparation of an injustice inflicted upon us, and the others strive to maintain that injustice."

Hitler's letter to French President Daladier, 27th August 1939

"He (Neville Chamberlain) had no difficulty in recognizing where this injustice lay. There were six million Germans in Austria to whose national re-unification was forbidden by the peace treaties of 1919. Three million Germans in Czechoslovakia whose wishes had never been consulted, three hundred and fifty thousand people in Danzig who were notoriously German."

A.J.P Taylor, British Historian

"Now we have forced Hitler into war, so that he can no longer neutralize one part of the Versailles Treaty after another by peaceful means." Lord Halifax

"Germany is becoming too strong. We must neutralize her."

Winston Churchill, November, 1936 to U.S. General Wood

"If Germany becomes too strong, she will be broken up once again."

Winston Churchill, 1937 to German Foreign Minister Von Ribbentrop

Note: It is interesting to note that it was Von Ribbentrop, who, along with other leaders of the German nation, were hanged for waging aggressive war!

"Just imagine going to war over Danzig - such a world catastrophe, just to prevent Germany from getting a piece of territory that belonged to her; because Britain was afraid of Germany getting too strong. Joachim von Ribbentrop

### **THE FIRST SHOTS OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR**

"Late at night on Thursday, August, 31st, 1939, the editor was listening to Gleiwitz, a radio station on the German-Polish frontier but just inside Germany. Suddenly, after midnight, the musical programme stopped and excited German voices announced that the town of Gleiwitz had been invaded by Polish irregular formations marching towards the emitting station. Then the station 'went dead'. When received again about 2.00am (Friday) Polish was being spoken.

Cologne Radio gave out that German Police were repelling the attackers at Gleiwitz. At 6.00am (Friday) 1st, September, the German Army invaded Poland."

Louis Marschalko. *The World Conquerors*

### **THE FIRST SOLDIER OF THE REICH**

"... just as there have occurred, recently, twenty-one border incidents in a single night, there were fourteen this night, among which three were very serious..."

"Since dawn today we are shooting back. I desire nothing other than to be the first soldier of the German Reich. I have again put on that old coat which was the most sacred and dear to me of all. I will not take it off until victory is ours or - I shall not live to see the end. There is one word that I have never learned: capitulation." - Adolf Hitler, Reichstag speech 1st September 1939

### **"SOLDIERS OF THE WESTERN FRONT**

The hour of the decisive battle for the future of the German nation has arrived.

For three hundred years it has been the aim of the British and French rulers to obstruct every real consolidation of Europe and, above all, to hold Germany in weakness and impotency.

For this purpose France alone has declared war on Germany thirty-one times in the course of two centuries.

But for decades past it has also been the aim of British world rulers at all costs to keep Germany from unity, to deny the Reich those vital possessions necessary for the preservation of a nation of 80 million people.

Britain and France have carried out this policy of theirs without worrying about the regime that happened to rule Germany at the time.

Their object was always to strike at the German people.

Their responsible men admit this quite frankly.

The object is to smash Germany and to resolve it into a number of small states. With that the Reich would lose its political power and with it the possibility of securing for the German people their vital rights on this earth.

For this reason all my attempts at peace were rejected and war declared on us on September, 3rd last year.

The German people had no hatred and no enmity for either the British or French peoples.

But today we are confronted by the question whether we are to exist or perish.

In the space of a few weeks our brave troops crushed the Polish enemy who was in the service of

Britain and France, and thus eliminated danger from the east. Thereupon Britain and France decided to attack Germany from the north.

Since April, 9th, the German armed forces have also nipped this attempt in the bud.

Now something has happened that for months past we have regarded as a threatening menace. Britain and France are attempting, by their employment of a gigantic maneuver of distraction in south-eastern Europe, to thrust their way forward into the Ruhr district by way of Holland and Belgium.

Soldiers of the Western Front!

The hour for you has now arrived.

The struggle that commences today will decide the fate of the German nation for the next thousand years.

Do your duty.

The German people, with its fervent wishes, is with you." Adolf Hitler, 10th May 1940

### **A.J.P TAYLOR**

"There can be no doubt that he (Hitler) broadened the war in 1941 only on preventive grounds."  
A.J.P Taylor, War Historian

".... neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a ground for war, if Washington had not continually pressed for it. Bullitt, (Ambassador William C.Bullitt) he said, had declared time and time again that the Germans would not fight, he (Kennedy) that they would fight and overrun Europe. Chamberlain, he said, had declared that America and world Jewry had pushed Britain into war. In his telephone conversations with Roosevelt in the summer of 1939, the President had said to him (Kennedy) repeatedly that he should press a hot iron to Chamberlain's backside. Kennedy claims to have answered each time that it would lad to nothing to press a hot iron to his backside, so long as the British had no iron with which to fight...." American Ambassador Kennedy, December, 1945

### **THREATS AGAINST NEUTRALS**

Many countries throughout the world maintained neutrality, and remained on friendly relations with Hitler's Germany. All were threatened with trade embargoes and similar measures designed to ensure their compliance with the American-Jewish-Communist alliance.

"We must not ask questions as to what these small powers want, nor listen to explanations of what they are prepared to do. We must tell them frankly that we demand what part each of them has to play in the alliance to destroy the German menace. If one or other of them show signs of hesitation, we must act so as to ensure that such hesitation will be immediately overcome. It is time similar measures were taken with regard to Holland and Belgium." Duff Cooper, Privy Counsellor.

In 1944, a fuel blockade was imposed upon neutral Spain to enforce compliance in taking action hostile to German interests. Similar measures were taken against neutral Portugal and threats were made against Argentina.

## **CHAPTER.14**

# **TORAH! TORAH! TORAH - PLEASE!**

## **THE BIG LIE**

"And while I am talking to you, mothers and fathers, I give you one more assurance. I have said this before but I shall say it again and again and again; your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars!" - Franklin D. Roosevelt, Campaign Speech in Boston, eve of 1940 election

## **BRITISH WAR PAPERS INDICATE ROOSEVELT SOUGHT WAR WITH HITLER**

**LONDON, Jan.1st:-** President Franklin D. Roosevelt was so eager to get America into World War Two in 1941 that he went out of his way to provoke 'incidents' which could be represented as German aggression against America, according to British documents now de-classified.

The show at least that this was what Roosevelt was telling Prime Minister Winston Churchill in the summer and autumn of that year.

This is revealed in secret British wartime cabinet documents for 1941-45, 35-volumes of them - will be open to historians for the first time Monday at the public record office in London.

Churchill, it emerges, dreaded that the Russians - invaded by Hitler in June, 1941 - would either collapse or accept a compromise peace within months. If that happened before the United States entered the war, he felt Britain's situation would be desperate.

During a meeting at sea off Newfoundland that produced the Atlantic Charter in August, 1941, the two leaders discussed this. Churchill reported back to the British cabinet, and the record of what he said was marked 'most secret' and withheld from even the narrow group entitled to read war cabinet minutes.

Roosevelt was 'obviously determined' to come into the war, Churchill said. "If he were to put the issue of peace or war to Congress, they would debate it for three months. The President had said that he would wage war but not declare it, and that he would become more and more provocative. If the Germans did not like it they could attack the American forces."

Under new arrangements the Americans were to convoy supplies for Britain as far as Iceland, thus releasing 52 British warships for other duties. The American escorts were ordered to be aggressive and to range up to 300 miles from the convoys in search of German submarines.

'Everything was to be done to 'force' an incident to justify hostilities,' the papers said.

A week later Lord Halifax, British Ambassador to Washington, was reinforcing this with a report to the British Cabinet that virtually the whole Roosevelt administration was anxious to come into the war 'and would be relieved if some incident, such as the torpedoing of an American ship, precipitated this event.'

In the following months such incidents did occur. German submarines were depth charged by American ships and an American destroyer engaged in this act was torpedoed and sunk. But the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, December 7th removed any need to convince American public opinion.

According to the records the British cabinet discussed in advance what its attitude would be if Germany attacked Russia, and decided that Germany should be represented as an insatiable tyrant that



had attacked Russia in order to obtain material for carrying on the war. Churchill, preoccupied as he was with war and diplomacy, also kept a close eye on civilian morale. The document contains a story of him asking to see the meat ration and thinking it was for a single meal, commenting that it was not too bad: He was shocked to realize that it was a week's ration. "

Colin Cross, *London Observer*

"Regretfully, President Roosevelt found it necessary to get the country into World War Two to save his social policies."

Dr. Milton Eisenhower, President, John Hopkins University and brother of President Eisenhower

### **WINSTON CHURCHILL AND ROOSEVELT**

"I am half American and the natural person to work with you. It is evident we see eye to eye. Were I to become Prime Minister of Britain we could control the world.'

Churchill when First Lord of the Admiralty

### **ROOSEVELT AND CHURCHILL**

"As for Mr. Churchill and myself I need not tell you that we make a perfectly matched team in harness and out - and incidentally we had lots of fun together as we always do." President Roosevelt

### **AMERICAN AGGRESSION**

"Hitler had been condemned as a violator of international pacts and agreements; yet when we sent destroyers to Britain long before Pearl Harbour and later on permitted many of our vessels to be commandeered by British officers, we violated Section.3 of Article.V of the Act on June, 15, 1917. We also violated the Hague Convention which forbids a neutral nation to supply any war materials whatever to any belligerent country."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

### **U.S. VIOLATION OF INTERNATIONAL LAW**

"In clear violation of international law our vessels in the Atlantic were ordered two months before Pearl Harbor to shell all Axis craft encountered. At the time, Admiral Stark had sent a message to Admiral Kimmel that, 'we are at war' in the Atlantic."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

"The President's orders to these (United States Navy) escorts were to attack any (German) U-boat which showed itself, even if it were 200 or 300 miles away from the convoy. Everything was to be done to force an incident." War Cabinet Meetings, Churchill, August 19th 1941

"Mr. Ambassador.... everyone in this room is convinced that President Roosevelt is just as dangerous a dictator as Hitler or Mussolini and that he will transport this country into hell as quickly as he can."

A Republican Member of Congress to British Ambassador Halifax, 1941, Washington

".... Franklin D. Roosevelt, the professed exponent of democracy, was as successful as any dictator in keeping the Congress and the public in the dark about his secret commitments in relation to Great Britain, commitments which scoffed at the wish and will of the voters, who had re-elected Roosevelt only because he had assured them that he would keep us out of the war. In fact, there are few more

shameless examples of cynical disregard of the people's will than those which came to light in Roosevelt's personal correspondence with Churchill, revealed in Churchill's books. This correspondence and Churchill's own description of his conversations with Harry Hopkins, whom he described as 'mainstay and goader' of the American President, prove beyond doubt that Roosevelt, already in January, 1941, had concluded a secret alliance with Great Britain, which pledged America to war." U.S. General Wedermeyer

"Clare Booth-Luce shocked many people by saying at the Republican Party Congress in 1944 that Roosevelt 'had lied us (the USA) into the war'. However, after this statement proved to be correct, the Roosevelt followers ceased to deny it, but praised it by claiming he was 'forced to lie' to save his country and then England and 'the world'." P.H Nicoll, *England's War Against Germany*, p.4

"In April, 1939, four months before Hitler invaded Poland, Ambassador William C. Bullitt, whom I had known for twenty years, called me to the American embassy in Paris. Both of us standing before the fireplace in his office, the windows of which faced the beautiful Place de la Accord, the American Ambassador told me that war had been decided upon. He did not say, nor did I ask, by whom. He let me infer it. When I said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, the Ambassador replied: "What of it? There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over to be worth bolshevizing."

Karl von Wiegand, April 23rd 1944, *Chicago Herald American*, November 12th p.18

"From the outbreak of war the President had been under fire for permitting, if not encouraging, William C. Bullitt, American Ambassador to France and other diplomats to encourage France and Poland to get into war with promises of American support."

*Washington Times Herald*, November 12th 1941

### **ROOSEVELT DETERMINES ON WAR AS EARLY AS 1939**

"President Roosevelt and General George C. Marshall visited Brazil in 1939 after England without being threatened or assaulted declared war on Germany. Manual deGoes Monteiro, former War Minister of Brazil, stated that General Marshall told him that the United States was planning to enter the war beside England. Monteiro said Marshall conferred with high Brazilian officials and asked for and got a pledge of Brazilian co-operation." Prescott Robinson, *Radio Station WDR*, January 9th 1947

"The shocking and amazing revelations former Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson prove conclusively the charges made by me and other leading non-interventionists in Congress that President Roosevelt and his specially selected cabinet of ardent and militant interventionists maneuvered us into war against the will of 80% of the American people.

Mr. Stimson openly states that the note sent by Secretary of State Hull on November 26th 1941, ten days before Pearl Harbor, was a war ultimatum to Japan." Hamilton Fish, former Congressman

"Japan was provoked into attacking the United States at Pearl Harbor. It is a travesty of history ever to say that America was forced into war."

Oliver Lyttleton, British Minister of Production to the American Chamber of Commerce, London, June 20th 1944

"Active intervention of the U.S. in the war was only possible for F.D.R (Roosevelt) if the USA were attacked. This was the only way to win the American people for a war and to silence the isolationists. The way out of this dilemma could only be Japan. The problem was, therefore, to so provoke the Japanese that they would fire the first shot." - *Muncher Merkur*, December 7th 1966

#### **LETTER TO THE DAILY MAIL (December 20, 2001)**

Andrew Alexander loves telling us that it was Herman that declared war against America and not the other way around. He obviously want the British people to believe the Americans were forced to join the war and so we should not feel too grateful to them for coming to our help,

As he is so good at history I am sure he is aware of the gradual development of events that led Germany to declare war against America. September 16, 1940 - U.S. conscription bill passes. June 14, 1941 - U.S. freezes German and Italian assets in America

July 26, 1941 - Roosevelt freezes Japanese assets and suspends relations.

August 1, 1941 -U.S. sets up an oil embargo against 'aggressor states'. August 14, 1941 - Roosevelt and Churchill announce the Atlantic Charter.

December 7, 1941 - Japanese bomb Pearl Harbor. December 8, 1941 U.S. and Britain declare war on Japan. December 11, 1941 Germany declares war on U.S.

It was not just Churchill who knew that Britain had a special relationship with America. Hitler knew it too. By declaring war on America first, Hitler might have had some satisfaction by beating Roosevelt by a few hours, but he did not change the course of history."

- Saroj K. Chakravarty, Beckenham, Kent.

#### **BUCKING THE BANKING SYSTEM**

"It is likely that Germany's successful competition through bilateral agreements and the banking nations desire to liquidate such interest-free competition was an important factor in the United States and Britain promoting war against Germany."

Conrad Grieb. *American Manifest Destiny and the Holocausts*, Examiner Books, N.Y. 1979

"After the last war, informal attempts were made to stabilize currencies but they failed... competitive currency depreciation led to other forms of economic warfare .... new currency tricks restricted and burdened trade. They must certainly be counted as a contributory cause of the great depression. And they were the first phase of the tragic war in which we are now engaged."

Henry Morgenthau, Secretary to the (US) Treasury

**Note:** Barter trade as introduced by Hitler's Germany, cuts out bank credit and reliance on international money lending.

#### **PRESSURE MOUNTS**

"The pressure for war is high and mounting. The people are opposed to it but the administration seems to have the bit in its teeth and be hell bent on its way to war. Most of the Jewish interests in the country are behind the war and they control a huge part of our Press and Radio and most of our motion pictures. There are also the 'intellectuals' and the Anglophiles, and the British agents who are allowed free rein, the international interests and many other interests."

Charles Lindburgh, *The Wartime Journals*

#### **STEPS TO ROOSEVELT'S WAR**

On January 12th 1939, nine months before war was declared against Germany, Count Jerzy Potocki, Polish Ambassador to the United States, sent a dispatch to his Excellency, the Polish Minister for Foreign Affairs in Warsaw about conditions in the United States.

1. How an artificial war panic was being created.
2. Roosevelt's expression of hatred for Fascism was for the purpose to divert American opinion from domestic problems. By creating a war panic and rumors of European crisis Roosevelt sought endorsement of an armament program in excess of normal requirements as conditions in the American labor market are growing worse with 12 millions unemployed.
3. A particular group of people; Baruch, Gov, Lehman, Felix Franfurter, Morgenthau, and others all in highly placed American official positions, desirous of being representatives of 'true Americanism', are linked with international Jewry by ties incapable of being torn asunder.... Jewry was not only able to establish a dangerous center in the New World for the dissemination of hatred and enmity but also succeeded in dividing the world into two alien camps.
4. Roosevelt had been given the power to enable him to enliven American foreign policy and at the same time to create huge reserves of armaments for a future war which the Jews are deliberately heading for."

## **CHAPTER.15**

### **A MOST UNCIVILIZED MEANS OF WARFARE**

During the war, more bombs by weight were dropped on the city of Berlin than were released on the whole of Great Britain during the entire war.

All German towns and cities above 50,000 population were from 50% to 80% destroyed. Dresden with a population larger than that of Liverpool was incinerated with an estimated 135,000 civilian inhabitants burned and buried in the ruins. Hamburg was totally destroyed and 70,000 civilians died in the most appalling circumstances whilst Cologne with a population greater than Glasgow's was turned into a moonscape. As Hamburg burned the winds feeding the three-mile high flames reached twice hurricane speed to exceed 150 miles per hour. Trees three feet in diameter on the outskirts of the city, were sucked from the ground by the supernatural forces of these winds and hurled miles into the city-inferno, as were vehicles, men, women... and children.

The volcanic flames thrown twice the height of Snowdon with gases as high again caused meteorological reaction as high as the stratosphere. Likewise Frankfurt and other cities like them; cities the size of Northampton, Leicester.

Between 1940 and 1945, sixty-one German cities with a total population of 25 million souls were destroyed or devastated in a bombing campaign that was initiated by the British government. Destruction on this scale had no other purpose than the indiscriminate mass murder of as many German people as possible quite regardless of their civilian status. It led to bombing retaliation resulting in 60,000 British dead and 86,000 injured.

### **THE MOST UNCIVILIZED FORM OF WARFARE**

The eminent British war historian and strategist, Captain Sir. Basil Liddell Hart declared that through this strategy victory had been achieved "through practicing the most uncivilized means of warfare that the world had known since the Mongol invasions."

*The Evolution of Warfare.* Baber & Faber, 1946, p.75

"Was absolutely contrary to international law." Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain

"The British Government would never resort to the deliberate attack on women and children for the purposes of mere terrorism."

Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain before he was ousted as Prime Minister

### **CHURCHILL'S ENTHUSIASM**

Winston Churchill's enthusiasm for behind the lines destruction of civilian populations could be traced back to his comment: "The air opened paths along which death and terror could be carried far behind the lines of the actual enemy; to women, children, the aged, the sick, who in earlier struggles would perforce have been left untouched." *The Great War. Vol.3* P1602

### **HITLER'S REVULSION**

"The construction of bombing airplanes would soon be abandoned as superfluous and ineffective if bombing as such were branded as an illegal barbarity. If, through the Red Cross Convention, it definitely turned out possible to prevent the killing of a defenceless wounded man or prisoner, then it ought to be equally possible, by analogous convention, and finally to stop the bombing of equally defenseless civil populations."

"I owe it to my position not to admit any doubt as to the possibility of maintaining peace. The people want peace. It must be possible for governments to maintain it. We believe that if the nations of the world could agree to destroy all their gas and inflammatory and explosive bombs it would be a much more useful achievement than using them to destroy each other." Adolf Hitler

### **WHO WAS THE FIRST TO BOMB CIVILIANS?**

"Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly three months after the RAF had commenced bombing German civilian targets. Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones."

J.M Spaight., CB., CBE., *Bombing Vindicated*, p.47., Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry

"Churchill was obsessed with getting America into the war. He tried to frighten Roosevelt with the prospect of an early German victory. He searched for an outrage, such as the sinking of the *Lusitania* in the First World War, that would arouse American public opinion. German bombing of British civilians might well achieve this. But for weeks it looked as if the Germans had no intention of being so obliging." - *The First Casualty*, Phillip Knightley, Andre Deutsch. London 1975

### **THE FIRST BREACH OF INTERNATIONAL LAW**

"This raid on the night of May 11<sup>th</sup> 1940, although in itself trivial, was an epoch-marking event since it was the first deliberate breach of the fundamental rule of civilized warfare that hostilities must only

be waged against the enemy combatant forces, Their flight marked the end of an epoch which had lasted for two and one-half centuries." F.J.P Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, p.172

"The first 'area' air attack of the war, was carried out by 134 British bombers on the German city of Mannheim, on the 16th, December, 1940. The object of this attack, as Air Chief Marshall Peirse later explained, was, 'to concentrate the maximum amount of damage in the center of the town.'"

*The Strategic Air Offensive Against Germany*. (H.M Stationery Office, London, 1961)

As early as 1953 H.M. Stationery Office published the first volume of a work, *The Royal Air Force, 1939 - 1945, The Fight at Odds*.p.122 Described as 'officially commissioned and based throughout on official documents which had been read and approved by the Air Ministry Historical Branch, its author, Dennis Richards, reveals that: "If the Royal Air Force raided the Ruhr, destroying oil plants with its most accurately placed bombs and urban property with those that went astray, the outcry for retaliation against Britain might prove too strong for the German generals to resist. Indeed, Hitler himself would probably lead the clamor. The attack on the Ruhr was therefore an informal invitation to the Luftwaffe to bomb London."

"We began to bomb objectives on the German mainland before the Germans began to bomb objectives on the British mainland." J.M. Spaight, CB., CBE., Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry

"Because we were doubtful about the psychological effect of propagandist distortion of the truth that it was we who started the strategic bombing offensive, we have shrunk from giving our great decision of May 11th 1940, the publicity it deserves."

*Bombing Vindicated*. J.M. Spaight, CB. CBE., Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry

"Air Marshall Tedder made every effort to be a worthy pupil of his superior, Prime Minister Winston Churchill. The Marshall told high British officers that Germany had lost the war..... because she had not followed the principle of total warfare." *New York Times*, January 10<sup>th</sup> 1946

"Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany... there was a reasonable possibility that our capital and industrial centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany." J.M. Spaight, CB, CBE. Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry

"The primary purpose of these raids was to goad the Germans into undertaking reprisal raids of a similar character on Britain. Such raids would arouse intense indignation in Britain against Germany and so create a war psychosis without which it would be impossible to carry on a modern war."

Dennis Richards, *The Royal Air Force, 1939 - 1945; The Fight at Odds*. H.M Stationery Office

"It gave Coventry and Birmingham, Sheffield and Southampton, the right to look Kiev and Kharkov, Stalingrad and Sebastopol, in the face. Our Soviet allies would be less critical of our inactivity if they had understood what we had done." J.M. Spaight, CB, CBE, Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry

### **THE TRUTH HIDDEN FROM THE BRITISH PUBLIC**

"It is one of the greatest triumphs of modern emotional engineering that, in spite of the plain facts of the case which could never be disguised or even materially distorted, the British public, throughout

the Blitz Period (1940 - 1941), remained convinced that the entire responsibility for their sufferings it was undergoing rested on the German leaders. Too high praise cannot, therefore, be lavished on the British emotional engineers for the infinite skill with which the public mind was conditioned prior to and during a period of unparalleled strain."

*Advance to Barbarism*, P.168. Mitre Press, London. F.J.P Veale, British Jurist

"... the inhabitants of Coventry, for example, continued to imagine that their sufferings were due to the innate villainy of Adolf Hitler without a suspicion that a decision, splendid or otherwise, of the British War Cabinet, was the decisive factor in the case." F.J.P Veale. *Advance to Barbarism*, P.169

"One of the most unhealthy features of the bombing offensive was that the War Cabinet - and in particular the Secretary for Air, Archibald Sinclair (now Lord Thurso), felt it necessary to repudiate publicly the orders which they themselves had given to Bomber Command."

R.H.S Crossman. Labour Minister of Housing. *Sunday Telegraph*, Oct.1<sup>st</sup> 1961

"Is terror bombing now part of our policy? Why is it that the people of this country who are supposed to be responsible for what is going on, are the only people who may not know what is being done in their name? On the other hand, if terror bombing be part of our policy, why was this statement put out at all? I think we shall live to rue the day we did this, and that it, (The bombing of Dresden) will stand for all time as a blot on our escutcheon." Richard Stokes, M.P.

This Member of Parliament was referring to the Associated Press Correspondent of Supreme Allied Headquarters in Paris, which had gloatingly described: "this unprecedented assault in daylight on the refugee-crowded capital, fleeing from the Russian tide in the East. The report had been widely broadcast in America, and by Paris Radio. It was suppressed in Britain for fear of public revulsion.

"Thus, in a minute dated 28th February, 1943, Sir Archibald Sinclair explained to Sir Charles Portal, Chief of the Air Staff, that it was necessary to stifle all public discussion on the subject because if the truth had been disclosed in response to the enquiries being made by influential political and religious leaders, their inevitable condemnation would impair the morale of the bomber crews and consequently their bombing efficiency." F.J.P Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, p.29

### **WORKING CLASS TARGETED FOR HIGH KILL RATIOS**

"The third and last phase of the British air offensive against Germany began in March, 1942, with the adoption of the Lindemann Plan by the British War Cabinet, and continued with undiminished ferocity until the end of the war in May, 1945. The bombing during this period was not, as the Germans complained, indiscriminate. On the contrary. It was concentrated on working class houses because, as Professor Lindemann maintained, a higher percentage of bloodshed per ton of explosives dropped could be expected from bombing houses built close together, rather than by bombing higher class houses surrounded by gardens." *Advance to Barbarism*, F.J.P Veale, British Author and Jurist

### **SLAYING IN THE NAME OF THE LORD**

"I am in full agreement (of terror bombing). I am all for the bombing of working class areas in German cities. I am a Cromwellian - I believe in 'slaying in the name of the Lord!'"

Sir. Archibald Sinclair, Secretary for Air

### **WOMEN AND CHILDREN TO BE SLAUGHTERED FIRST**

"They (the British Air Chiefs) argued that the desired result, of reducing German industrial production, would be more readily achieved if the homes of the workers in the factories were destroyed; if the workers were kept busy arranging for the burial of their wives and children, output might reasonably be expected to fall."

*Advance to Barbarism*, F.J.P Veale; Distinguished British Jurist

"It seems to me that the moment has come when the question of bombing German cities simply for the sake of increasing terror, though under other pretexts, should be reviewed."

Winston Churchill to Chief of Air Staff, Sir. Charles Portal, March 28th 1945

### **EVEN CHURCHILL WAS REPELLED**

"In the course of the film showing the bombing of German towns from the air, very well and dramatically done, W.C (Winston Churchill) suddenly sat bolt upright and said to me: 'Are we beasts? Are we taking this too far'" - Personal Experiences, Lord Casey. Constable. London 1962

### **DEATH OF A CITY**

"The long suppressed story of the worst massacre in the history of the world."

R.H.S Crosman, Labour Minister

"The devastation of Dresden in February, 1945, was one of those crimes against humanity whose authors would have been arraigned at Nuremberg if that court had not been perverted."

Richard.H.S Crosman, Labour Government Minister

"I have read the reviews of the biographies of Sir Arthur Harris with extremely mixed feelings and also Robert Kee's letter. (8th, July).

On 13th, February, 1945, I was a navigator on one of the Lancaster bombers which devastated Dresden. I well remember the briefing by our Group Captain. We were told that the Red Army was thrusting towards Dresden and that the town would be crowded with refugees and that the center of the town would be full of women and children. Our aiming point would be the market place.

I recall that we were somewhat uneasy, but we did as we were told. We accordingly bombed the target and on our way back our wireless operator picked up a German broadcast accusing the RAF of terror tactics, and that 65,000 civilians had died. We dismissed this as German propaganda.

The penny didn't drop until a few weeks later when my squadron received a visit from the Crown Film Unit who were making the wartime propaganda films. There was a mock briefing, with one notable difference. The same Group Captain now said, 'as the market place would be filled with women and children on no account would we bomb the center of the town. Instead, our aiming point would be a vital railway junction to the east.

I can categorically confirm that the Dresden raid was a black mark on Britain's war record. The aircrews on my squadron were convinced that this wicked act was not instigated by our much-respected guvnor 'Butch' Harris but by Churchill. I have waited 29 years to say this, and it still worries me." A. Williams, Nottingham; *The Observer*, August 8<sup>th</sup> 1984



Welcome and revealing though Mr Williams letter is, subsequent revelations as to 'Butch' Harris's murderous inclinations expose a similar naiveté on Mr. Williams part:

"What we want to do in addition to the horrors of fire is to bring the masonry crashing down on the Boche, to kill Boche and to terrify Boche."

Bomber Butch' Harris, 1942. *Sunday Times*, January 10th 1993

Nobody knows for sure just how many people innocent civilians were bombed and burned to death in Dresden. What is beyond dispute was that its destruction was of no military significance whatsoever. It did not shorten the war by as much as a minute, nor was it intended to. The war to all intents and purposes was won and the city itself had no military, political or industrial significance. The British Government were well aware that it was defenseless, which for those whose morality differs from mine, might have been an advantage. Its 600,000 population (larger than Liverpool's) was swollen by an estimated further 500,000 refugees fleeing from the Red Army.

The RAF were as usual dropping propaganda leaflets on the city, and on the night before the raids, 13th, February, with a leaflet headed, '*Partei Flieft aus Dresden*', read by the defeated population, it revealed that: 'All the schools in the city had been closed to provide shelter for an army of refugees arriving from the east.'

When the scale of Bomber Command's 'success' in what was described as 'the worst massacre in the history of the world' became known, it ill became the RAF to afterwards cowardly claim to have known nothing of the refugees.

### **CHILDREN MACHINE-GUNNED**

The strafing of columns of refugees by both American and British fighter planes was par for the course: "... it is said that these (zoo) animals and terrified groups of refugees were machine-gunned as they tried to escape across the Grosser Garten by low-flying planes and that many bodies riddled by bullets were found later in this park." *Der Tod von Dresden*, Axel Rodenberger, February 25th 1951

In Dresden, "Even the huddled remnants of a children's' choir were machine-gunned in a street bordering a park." David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*

### **THE FIRESTORM OF HAMBURG**

"Its horror is revealed in the howling and raging of the firestorms, the hellish noise of exploding bombs and the death cries of martyred human beings as well as the big silence after the raids. Speech is impotent to portray the measure of the horror, which shook the people for ten days and nights and the traces of which were written indelibly on the face of the city and its inhabitants.

No flight of imagination will ever succeed in measuring and describing the gruesome scenes of horror in the many buried air shelters. Posterity can only bow its head in honour of the fate of these innocents, sacrificed by the murderous lust of a sadistic enemy...."The Police President of Hamburg

"Not even Hiroshima and Nagasaki, suffering the smashing blows of nuclear explosions, could match the utter hell of Hamburg."

Martin Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantyne Books, New York, 1960

Coventry often comes to mind when justification for the bombing campaign is sought. Notwithstanding the fact that it has since been proved that the bombing of Coventry, like the sinking of the Lusitania was deliberately set up as 'a means to an end', it might be remembered in terms of proportion that Coventry lost 100 acres through bombing.

"In those terrible ten days of mid-1943, the British bombers gutted more than six thousand acres of Hamburg." Martin Caidin

This was the equivalent of sixty Coventrys in just ten days. Three hundred times as many people died in Hamburg during the ten-day blitz as died in Coventry during the entire course of the war.

### **WORSE THAN HIROSHIMA, NAGASAKI AND TOKYO FIRESTORMS**

"The fire and horror lasted ten full days. This is what makes Hamburg - and the loss of some seventy thousand men, women and children - stand out as the worst of the disasters visited upon civilization during the insanity of World War 2." Martin Caidin

### **THE CHILDREN**

"Of the children these dreadful nights, what can be said? Their fright became horror and then panics when their tiny minds became capable of grasping the fact that their parents could no longer help them in their distress. They lost their reason and an overwhelming terror took over. Their world had become the shrieking center of an erupting volcano from which there could be no physical escape. Nothing that hell offered could be feared more.

By the hand of man they became creatures, human in form but not in mind. Strangled noises hissed from them as they staggered pitifully through the streets in which tar and asphalt ran as streams. Some of these tiny creatures ran several hundred feet. Others managed only twenty, maybe ten feet. Their shoes caught fire and then their feet. The lower parts of their legs became flickering sticks of flame. Here were Joans of Arcs.... thousands of them. All who had perished unjustly on the fires of the Middle Ages were as nothing when compared with what was happening that night.

The sounds of many were unintelligible and undoubtedly many more called for their parents from whom they were parted by death or by accident. They grasped their tortured limbs, their tiny burning legs until they were no longer able to stand or run. And then they would crash to the ground where they would writhe in the bubbling tar until death released them from their physical misery."

Martin Caidin

"It was murder in the city. I knew that the firestorms that came later were terrible, and unlike anything that ever happened. But the fires in the city were as bad as anything I'd ever seen in the war so far - and I had been on a goodly portion of the major attacks.

A few of the Lancs got caught in the flue of superheated air as they passed over the city at 16,000 feet, and it was as if they were nothing more than wood chips in a storm at sea.... they were thrown about by the heat and even flipped over on their backs. Everything sort of went to hell until the Lancs managed to get free of the severe turbulence.

..... we howled with glee as we listened in on the Jerry wireless and heard them going crazy."

"The brutal, allied air offensive against Germany proved to be costly, ineffective and of doubtful morality." An Analyst

### **PHOSPHOROUS - THE OUTLAWED TERROR WEAPON**

The use of phosphorous bombs, by the British government on raids against Germany, were outlawed under international law because its use has no other purpose than to strike terror in its means of causing death and injury. It is a napalm-like chemical which when alight cannot be extinguished:

Of its use in a purely military sense: "The shower of molten burning particles that sprays up from a phosphorous shell burst sears its victims with agonized burns. Used against pill boxes, the flame not only burns occupants, but also suffocates them." *Life Magazine*, 19th June 1944

"The exploding phosphorous bombs sprayed their contents indiscriminately and clothing caught fire and had to be torn free from the body quickly otherwise the wearer would suffer terrible nightmarish burns. When the liquid splattered on to peoples hair, the victim was doomed. There was no chance to cut off the hair. The chemical globules, like a burning jelly, burned fiercely setting aflame the entire head and indeed, the head itself burned.

These terrified and pain-wracked people were seen to leap about in frenzy, dashing their heads against the ground in blind panic - anything to douse the flames.

One can extinguish an ordinary fire by smothering it with clothes but such methods are useless against phosphorous. It continued to burn and set afire any material that was thrown over it. Such people in these circumstances could only be left to their sad fate amidst the terrifying background glow of the streets in flames.

They writhed in the rubble-strewn roads with their bodies partially ablaze. Others were nearer to the River Alster and dozens of these shrieking demented souls, trailing tongues of flaming smoke and fire, dashed madly to the water to fling themselves into the lifesaving liquid. Men, women and children too, ran hysterically, falling and stumbling, getting up, tripping and falling again, rolling over and over. Most of them managed to regain their feet and made it to the water. But many of them never made it and were left behind, their feet drumming in blinding pain on the overheated pavements amidst the rubble, until there came one last convulsing shudder from the smoking 'thing' on the ground, and then no further movement."

"Those who made it to the water found the safety they had sought so desperately - but incredibly, some faced a choice that stuns the mind with horror. Water prevents phosphorous jelly from burning because it denies the chemical the one thing it needs to burn; oxygen. Those with the blazing chemical on their arms, legs and their bodies were able to douse the flames by submerging the burning areas. But many had the blazing phosphorous jelly on their faces and heads. Certainly the spluttering chemicals went out as the victims ducked their heads beneath the water, but the moment they brought their heads up again to break the surface and take a breath of air, the phosphorous burst into flames again immediately. And so the victims were faced with the choice. Death by drowning or death by burning; men, women and children. While others watched sick and despairingly, the victims of phosphorous on faces and heads thrashed wildly in the brackish waters, screaming with pain and frustration. Spluttering and choking, they alternatively burned or drowned." Martin Caidin

Martin Caidin spent years trying to get details on the use of phosphorous by both the allies, and in his own words he has 'met with less than the success required by the historian to include the episode in a documentary book.' He noted: "Perhaps the solution to the total absence of any reference in official (post war) German documents is explained in the story told to me by a U.S Army officer, who learned that portions of the documents on the after effects of the Hamburg attacks were ordered to be destroyed and all reference to the surviving victims of phosphorous bombs stricken forever from the records." - Martin Caidin

"Phosphorous burns were not infrequent." *U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey*

Phosphorous was used "because of its demonstrated ability to depress the morale of the Germans."

Official British source

## **INVASION**

"A cataclysmic blast of exploding, splintering steel rent the earth before us and it seemed like the world was coming to an end. The Americans were blasting out a path for a forward drive  
Man and beast shuddered in their tracks. Whole towns were disintegrating. Life seemed to disappear from the scene. It was the most terrifying destructive force of warfare Germany has ever seen.

"... and for an hour and a half more than 2,000 bombers and hundreds of guns pounded the German countryside, making the earth dance before this mighty man-made force... minefields went up as though touched by an electric switch.

Near the end we were using 11-tonners (bombs) which crews said caused their bombers to bounce up over 500 feet when the huge 25-foot missiles were released."

Henry T. Gorrell (UP) *Chicago Daily News*, November 17th 1944

"I can tell you that Germany has been destroyed utterly and completely."

U.S. General Bradley, *Associated Press*, London, June 11th 1945

"I just wouldn't know where to begin to rebuild Berlin."

U.S. General Eisenhower, *Associated Press*. London, June 11th 1945

"The capital of the Third Reich is a heap of gaunt, burned-out, flame-seared buildings. It is a desert of a hundred thousand dunes made up of brick and powdered masonry. Over this hangs the pungent stench of death.... it is impossible to exaggerate in describing the destruction.... down town Berlin look as like nothing man could have contrived. Driving down the famous Frankfurt Alee, I did not see a single building where you could have set up as business of even selling apples."

Eddie Gilmore, *Associated Press*, Berlin, June 9th 1945

## **IN THE FINAL ANALYSIS**

"Towards the end of his life the Prof.' (Lindemann) made a remark on more than one occasion with such an air of seriousness that he seemed to regard it as his testament of wisdom, and I accordingly feel it incumbent upon me to record it here, although not in perfect sympathy with it.

'Do you know,' he asked, 'what the future historians will regard as the most important event of this age?'" Well, what is it? 'It will not be Hitler and the Second World War, it will not be the release of

nuclear energy, it will not be the menace of Communism.' These negatives seemed very comprehensive. He put on an expression of extreme severity and turned down the corners of his lips. 'It will be the abdication of the White man.' Then he nodded his head up and down several times to drive home his proposition." - *The Prof.*, R.F Harrod, McMillan, 1959, p261

The terror bombing offensive cost not only the lives of over a million German civilians and brought about the total destruction of many of Europe's finest and most historical cities, but also cost the lives of 58,888 RAF air crew.... nearly the same number of British junior officers during the First World War. The great irony of this historical blunder is that it had the opposite effect. German morale rose, as did production.

"This lesson was lost on the British Air Force which continued to hold that 'strategic bombing' was the all and end all of air power. This fallacy not only prolonged the war, but went far to render the 'peace' which followed it unprofitable to Britain and disastrous to the world in general."

General J.F.C Fuller, *The Second World War*, Eyre and Spottiswoode, 1948

"In effect, there is no doubt that in ordering the destruction of large enemy cities, which represented an important part of the very basis of European culture and civilization, the Allied political leaders have incurred a dire responsibility before the bar of history." Major General J.F.C Fuller

"Even the senseless and highly culture-destroying terror acts, against for example, Lubeck and Dresden, carried out by the Allied pilots, should have been investigated and brought before a proper court of justice." Major General H. Bratt, Royal Swedish Army

"A nation which spreads over another a sheet of inevitably deadly gases or eradicates entire cities from the earth by the explosion of atomic bombs, does not have the right to judge anyone for war crimes; it has already committed the greatest atrocity, equal to no other atrocity; it has killed - amidst unspeakable torments - hundreds of thousands of innocent people."

Hon. Lydio Machado Bandeira de Mello, Dr. Juris. Brazilian Professor of Criminal Law; author of more than 40 works on law/philosophy

"As for crimes against humanity, those governments which ordered the destruction of German cities, thereby destroying irreplaceable cultural values and making burning torches out of women and children, should also have stood before the bar of justice."

Hon Jaan Lattik. Estonian statesman, diplomat and historian

"It was the indiscriminate bombing of civilians by the so-called strategic air forces during the Second World War which culminated in the destruction of Dresden (a wholly non-military objective) in February, 1945, that completely pulverized the code of civilized warfare and returned the treatment of military opponents and civilians to the level of the primary warfare that had prevailed among the savages, the Assyrians, and the medieval Mongols. On the basis of the most authoritative British sources, Mr. Veale demonstrates clearly that it was the British and not the Nazis who introduced indiscriminate strategic bombing, despite the efforts of Hitler to avert this reversion to barbaric practices." Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D. American historian

"In terms of personal success, there has been no career more fortunate than that of Winston Churchill. In terms of human suffering to millions of people and destruction of the noble edifice of mankind there has been no career more disastrous." *The European and English Journal*

"One closes these volumes feeling, uneasily, that the true heroes of the story they tell are neither the contending air marshals, nor even the 58,888 officers and men of Bomber Command who were killed in action. They were the inhabitants of the German cities under attack; the men, women and children who stoically endured and worked on among the flaming ruins of their homes and factories, up till the moment when the allied armies overran them."

London Times reviewer on the *British Official History of the Strategic Air Offensive*.

"There are no final figures on the number of civilians killed as a result of the mass-bombing, but 2,000,000 would be a very restrained figure (estimate)."

Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D. American historian

The impression created by apologists and propagandists suggest that London (and other British cities) fared equally badly. It is however a fact that more Londoners died in the 1952 smog (combination of fog and pollution) than died during the blitz. (Daily Mail, March 13, 2002.

### **KASSEL**

"Kassel suffered over 300 air raids, some carrying waves of 1,000 bombers; British by night, American by day. When on April, 4th, 1945, Kassel surrendered, of a population of 250,000, just 15,000 were left alive." Jack Bell, *Chicago Daily News* Foreign Service, Kassel, May 15th 1946

"Countless smaller towns and villages had been razed to the ground or turned into ghost towns - like Wiener Neustadt in Austria, which emerged from the air raids and the street fighting with only eighteen houses intact and its population reduced from 45,000 to 860."

*In the Ruins of the Reich*, Douglas Botting. George, Allen & Unwin. London. 1985

### **AND THE OTHER CITIES:**

Berlin, Hamburg, Dortmund, Essen, Dresden, Frankfurt, Nuremberg, Dusseldorf, Hanover, Bremen, Wuppertal, Vienna, Duisburg. Munich, Magdeburg, Leipzig, Mannheim, Stuttgart, Kiel, Gelsenkirchen, Bochum, Aachen, Wurzburg, Darmstadt, Krefeld, Munster, Munchen Gladbach,, Braunschweig, Ludwischafen, Remscheid, Pforzheim, Osnabruck, Mainz, Bielefeld, Gieben, Duren, Solingen, Wilhelmshafen, Karlsruhe, Oberhausen, Heilbronn, Augsburg, Hamm, Knittelfeld, Luneburg, Cuxhaven, Kulmbach, Hagen, Saarbrucken, Freiburg, Graz, Koblenz, Ulm, Bonn, Bremmenhaven, Wanne-Eickel, Woms, Lubeck, Schweinfurt, Kleve, Wiener Neustadt, Wiesbaden, Paderborn, Bocholt, Hanau, Hildesheim, Emden, Siegen, Pirmasons, Hale, Bayreuth, Kreuznach, Witten, Aschaffenburg, Kaiserlautern, Gladbeck, Dorsten, Innsbruck, Neumunster, Linz, Klagenfurt, Reutlingen, Recklinghausen, Reuel, Regensburg, Homberg, Elmshorn, Wetzler, Vilach, Hamelin, Konigsburg, Moers, Passau, Solbad Hall I.T, Coburg, Attnang-Puchheim, Friedsrichhafen, Frankfurt-Oder, Danzig, Bozen, Chemnitz, Rostock, Schwerte, Plauen, Rome, Bad Kreuznach, Neapel, Genoa, Mailand, Turin.

**Note:** Martin Caidin, heavily quoted in '*A Most Uncivilised Means of Warfare*' is one of the world's leading authorities on military-science subjects, with a world-wide reputation as an expert in fields that cover military and civilian aviation, rockets and missiles, astronautics, and the effects of conventional and nuclear weapons.

He is a foremost authority on atomic warfare and his research findings are referred to throughout the world. Positions held include Atomic Warfare Specialist, N.Y. State Civil Defence Commission, Intelligence and Public Information, U.S. 5th Air Force, Consultant to the Commander of the U.S. Air Force Missile Test Center. He is the author of over 20 books, has worked at Cape Canaveral and Patrick Air Force Base, and is the winner of the James J. Strebiger Memorial Trophy, awarded by the Aviation Writers Association.

## CHAPTER.16

### THE CONQUERORS BLOODLUST

**'Enjoy the war - the peace is going to be terrible.'** Graffiti on a Berlin wall, March 1945

As the German nation fought for its survival in a war which to quote Churchill, was necessary to 'obtain German sales markets', a bloodlust seized the conquerors:

#### THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT:

"Since the end of the war about 3,000,000 people, mostly women and children and over-aged men, have been killed in Eastern Germany and south-eastern Europe; about 15,000,000 people have been deported or had to flee their homesteads and are on the road. About 25% of these people, over 3,000,000 have perished. About 4,000,000 men and women have been deported to Eastern Europe as slaves. It seems that the elimination of the German population of Eastern Europe - at least 15,000,000 people - was planned in accordance with decisions made at Yalta. Churchill had said to Mikolajczyk when the latter protested during the negotiations to Moscow against forcing Poland to incorporate eastern Germany; ***'Don't mind the five or more million Germans. Stalin will see to them. You will have no trouble with them; they will cease to exist.'***"

Senator Homer Capehart; U.S Senate February 5th 1946

#### THE AMERICANS

"When I said that in the end Germany would be driven into the arms of Soviet Russia and Bolshevism, the Ambassador replied: "What of it? There will not be enough Germans left when the war is over to be worth bolshevising."

Karl von Wiegand, April 23rd 1944 *Chicago Herald American*, November 12th p.18

#### THE SOVIETS

"The Germans are not human beings. From now on the word German means to us the most terrible oath.... We shall kill. If you have not killed at least one German a day, you have wasted that day. If

you cannot kill your German with a bullet, kill him with a bayonet. If there is calm on your part of the front, or if you are waiting for the fighting, kill a German in the meantime. If you kill one German, kill another. There is nothing more amusing than a heap of German corpses."

Ilya Ehrenburg, The Soviet Minister of Propaganda

"In war... it is a mitzvah (good deed) to kill every gentile from the nation that is fighting the Jew, even women and children." Rabbi Ido Elba. *Baruch, The Man. The Times*, 16th March 1995

### **ALEXANDER SOLZHENITSYN**

"For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany, and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction."

### **AN EYEWITNESS ACCOUNT**

The following is an excerpt from an eyewitness's account given by Leonora Geier (born, October 22<sup>nd</sup> 1925, Sao Paulo, Brazil) to Dr. Trutz Foelsche, Ph.D, the original account of which appeared in *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*, No.17-65, p.7.

"On the morning of February, 16th, (1945) a Russian detachment occupied the RAD (Reichsarbeitsdienst) camp Vilmsee near Neustettin. The Commissar told me in good German language that the camp was dissolved and that we, as a unit with uniforms (RAD - German Labour Service, not military uniforms), would be transported to a collection camp. Since I, as a Brazilian citizen, belong to an allied nation, he asked me to take over as a leader of the transport that went to Neustettin, into the yard of a former iron foundry. We were about 500 girls (Maidens of the Reichsarbeitsdienst - German Labour Service).

He said I could come into the orderly room, which I accepted. Immediately he directed me to make no further contact with the other women, because they were members of an illegal army. On my response that this was not true, he cut me off with the remark that I would be shot immediately, if I would repeat in any form a similar statement.

"Suddenly I heard loud screams, and promptly, five girls were brought in by two Red Armists. The Commissar ordered them to undress. When they, in a sense of shame, refused to do so, he ordered me to undress them and to follow him with the girls. We walked through the yard to the former factory kitchen, which was completely cleared out except for some tables along the window wall. It was dreadfully cold and the unfortunate girls trembled. In the huge tiled room several Russians waited for us who were obviously making obscene remarks, because every word was followed by loud laughter. The Commissar then directed me to watch how one makes sissies out of 'The Master Race'.

Now two Poles, clad in trousers only, entered the room. At their sight the girls cried out. Briskly, they seized the first of the two girls and bent her over with her back over the edge of the table until her joints cracked. I almost fainted when one of the men pulled his knife and cut off her right breast in the presence of the other girls. I have never heard a human being scream as desperately as this young woman. After this 'operation' both men stabbed her several times in the abdomen, accompanied again by the howling of the Russians

The next girl cried for mercy, in vain; since she was exceptionally pretty. I had the impression that the 'work' was carried out very slowly. The other three girls were completely broken down, cried for their mothers and begged for a speedy death, but also fate them overtook.



The last of the girls was still half a child, with barely developed breasts; one tore the flesh literally from her ribs until the white bone appeared.

Again, five girls were brought in. This time, they had selected carefully. All were developed and pretty. When they saw the bodies of their predecessors, they began to cry and scream. Weak as they were, they tried to defend themselves but to no avail; the Poles became more cruel every time. One of the girls, they cut open her womb and trunk over the full length; poured a can of machine oil into the mutilated body and tried to set fire to it. Another was shot in the genitals by a Russia, before they cut off her breasts.

A great howling began when someone brought a saw from a tool box. Now, using the saw, they set to work to tear the breasts of the girls to pieces, which in a short period of time led to the floor being flooded with blood. A blood rage seized the Russians.

Continuously one of them brought more and more girls.

Like in a red fog, I saw the gruesome happenings again and again and I perceived the inhuman screaming at the torture of their breasts and the loud groaning at the mutilation of their private parts. When my legs failed me, I was forced into a chair. The Commissar persistently watched me to make sure I was looking toward the torture scenes. In fact, when I had to vomit, they even paused with their tortures. One girl had not undressed completely, she may have been somewhat older than the rest of the girls who were about 17-years old. One of the torturers soaked her bra with oil and ignited it and, while she cried out, another drove a thin iron rod into her vagina until it emerged at her navel

In the yard they liquidated entire groups of girls, after they had selected the prettiest ones for the torture room. The air was filled with the death cries of many hundreds of girls. But in view of what happened here, the slaughter outside could be considered more humane. It was a dreadful fact that not one of the girls brought into the torture room lost her consciousness.

In their horror all were equal in their expressions. It was always the same; the begging for mercy, the high-pitched scream when their breasts were cut and their genitals mutilated.

Several times the slaughter was interrupted to sweep out the blood and to clear away the corpses.

That evening I sank into a severe nerve fever. From then on I lack any recollection until the moment I awoke in a military hospital. German troops had recaptured Neustettin temporarily, and had thus liberated us. As I learned later, approximately 2,000 girls were murdered during the first three days of the first round of Russian occupation." Mrs. Leonora Geier, nee Cava

This documented and authoritative account was not an isolated act of barbarism carried out by Russians and Poles. It was one small incident of many thousands recorded, being part of a predetermined allied policy that had as its aim the destruction of Germany as a competitive nation; territorial dismemberment, deportation and genocide to reduce its population.

#### **POPE X11**

"...the plight of millions who must answer to the hideous appellation of 'expellees'."

Pope Pius X11, October 3rd 1949 to American Congressional Committee

"The Potsdam Conference sanctions the principle of transferment. That is, the elimination of minorities. It is contrary to the law of nature to remove millions and millions of people from their homes." Pope X11. *Observatore Romano*, August 1945

### **ADMIRAL DANIEL LEAHY, AMBASSADOR TO THE VICHY GOVERNMENT**

"I felt sorry for the German people. We were planning - and we had the force to carry out our plans - to obliterate a once mighty nation. I had an uneasy feeling that those eighty million Germans some how or other would live to fight again."

### **EISENHOWER**

"Our primary purpose is destruction of as many Germans as possible. I expect to destroy every German west of the Rhine and within that area in which we are attacking."

General Eisenhower. J. Kingsley Smith (*INS*) Paris. February 24th 1945

### **INSTITUTE OF AMERICAN ECONOMICS**

"The sacking of Germany after her unconditional surrender will go down in history as one of the most monstrous acts of modern times. Its excess beggars description and its magnitude defies condemnation." Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, 1947. Institute of American Economics

## **THE BACKGROUND TO THESE TERRIBLE DEEDS**

In the final two years of the Second World War, Communist Russia, the United States and Britain were drawing up plans for the dismemberment of Europe, the amputation of 25% of German territory, and the handing over of half of Europe to the Soviet Union.

This policy would mean the forced expulsion of 15,000,000 Germans from their traditional homelands in East Prussia, Pomerania, Silesia, Eastern Brandenburg, the Sudetenland, pre-war Poland, Hungary, Rumania and Yugoslavia.

Its purpose was to remove the 'problem of German minorities', the desire to reward the USSR with territory, the destruction of Germany as a major European commercial rival to Britain and France, compensation for Poland, and the desire to punish the conquered Germans. These expulsions continued until 1949 - four years after the war formally ending.

### **A BLUNDER WITHOUT EQUAL**

Posterity will probably regard the Second World War as a blunder without equal resulting in a tragedy that defies parallel, the results of which will scar the face of humanity for all time.

On the face of it, war had been declared for the purpose of defending, what many agreed at the time was indefensible; Poland's continued acquisition of territorial booty; "... that very Poland which with hyena appetite only six months before, joined in the pillage and destruction of the Czechoslovak state." - Winston Churchill, *The Second World War*, Vol.1, pp. 311/312

It was a war that left Europe in ruins, millions dead, the British Empire in meltdown and Britain burdened with a war debt that would keep prosperity at bay for decades. Poland far from being freed on having served its purpose was handed over to the despotic Soviet Union, as were eleven other European nations. None of the stated aims of the war had been achieved.

On the other hand, the real (and largely unstated) aims of the war were in their final stages. The elimination of Germany as a competitive trading nation, which by position and population threatened the interests of Britain and France. Germany was to be dismembered and her population reduced

through deportation, mass starvation, genocide and dispersal among neighboring states. No right thinking person could possibly collude in such an appalling tragedy. Thus it was necessary to disguise the real aims of the war by pretence of defending the national integrity of a nation. To conceal the deportations, starvation, slavery and mass murder, and to finally to cast Germany in such an evil light that few would be prepared to defend it. This process goes on today and every day.

#### **ALFRED DeZAYAS**

"It is in a sense astonishing that 34 years after the war so little is known outside Germany about this unhappy sequel. Even less has been discussed about the role that the United States and Great Britain played in authorizing the expulsions." - Alfred M. DeZayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam*

"The disaster that befell this area (eastern Germany) with the entry of the Soviet forces has no parallel in modern European experience. There were considerable sections of it where, to judge by all existing evidence, scarcely a man, woman or child of the indigenous population was left alive after the initial passage of the Soviet forces." - George F. Kennan, *Memoirs*, 1967 Vol.1, p265

#### **WORKING TOGETHER IN GENOCIDE; STALIN AND CHURCHILL**

"We were unable to go into eastern Germany because of the policies of the Russian Government, but from authentic reports received, both in person and through the Press, conditions there, due to the policies of the Soviet Government and the conduct of the Soviet armies, are horrible beyond human comprehension. In fact, by eyewitness accounts, loot, pillage, pestilence and rape, wholesale murder and human suffering form one of the most terrible chapters in human history. Words are incapable of adequately picturing conditions there. The virtue of womanhood and the value of human life are civilized man's most sacred possessions, yet they are the very cheapest things in Russian-occupied Germany today....

Thousands of people have been murdered, thousands of women violated, and conditions horrible, beyond civilized human comprehension prevail."

Senator Eastland, December, 4th, *Congressional Record*

#### **FIELD MARSHALL MONTGOMERY**

"From their behavior it soon became clear that the Russians, though a fine fighting race, were in fact barbarous Asiatics who had never enjoyed a civilization comparable to that of the rest of Europe. Their approach to every problem was utterly different from ours and their behavior, especially in their treatment of women, was abhorrent to us. In certain sectors of the Russian zone there were practically no Germans left...."

#### **INVASION FROM THE EAST**

In October, 1944, the Red Army first entered German territory - the village of Nemmersdorf in East Prussia. What was to happen there was to be repeated in thousands of villages, towns and communities throughout eastern Germany. This 'ethnic cleansing' policy carried out by Stalin with the full approval of both Winston Churchill and President Roosevelt, would result in the murder of an estimated 3,000,000 German civilians.

"When in October, 1944, Russian units... broke through German defenses and advanced as far as

Nemmersdorf, they tortured civilians in many villages south of Gumbinnen, nailed some on barn doors and shot many others. A large number of women were raped. The Russian soldiers also shot some fifty French prisoners-of-war. The effected villages were reoccupied by German forces within forty-eight hours."

Major-General Erich Dethleffsen, Chief of Staff, German Fourth Army testimony to American Tribunal

"On the road through Nemmersdorf, I saw a whole trek of refugees had been rolled over by Russian tanks; not only the wagons and teams, but also a goodly number of civilians, mostly women and children, had been squashed flat by the tanks. At the edge of the road and in the farm yards lay quantities of corpses of civilians who evidently had not all been killed in the course of military operations but rather had been murdered systematically.

On the edge of the street an old woman sat hunched up, killed by a bullet in the back of the neck. Not far away lay a baby of only four months, killed by a shot at close range through the forehead.... a number of men, with no other marks of fatal wounds, had been killed by blows with shovels or gun butts; their faces were completely smashed. At least one man was nailed to a barn door. Yet, not only in Nemmersdorf itself, but also in the nearby villages between Angerapp and Rominten similar cases were noted after these villages were cleared of Russian troops. Neither in Nemmersdorf nor in the other places did I find a single living German civilian despite the fact that the Russian invasion had come as such a surprise that no appreciable number of civilians could have fled...."

Dr. Heinrich Amberger

"At the edge of town, on the left side of the road, stand the large inn, *Weisser Krug*.... in the farmyard further down the road stood a cart, to which four naked women were nailed through their hands in a cruciform position. Behind the *Weisser Krug* towards Gumbinnen is a square with a monument to the Unknown Soldier. Beyond it is another large inn, *Roter Krug*. Near it, parallel to the road, stood a barn and to each of its doors a naked woman was nailed through the hands, in a crucified posture.

In the dwellings we found a total of seventy-two women, including children and one old man, 74, all dead... all murdered in a bestial manner, except only for a few who had bullet holes in their necks. Some babies had their heads bashed in. In one room we found a woman, 84 years old, sitting on a sofa... half of whose head had been sheared off with an axe or a spade.

We carried the corpses to the village cemetery where they lay to await a foreign medical commission. In the meantime, a nurse from Insterburg came, a native of Nemmersdorf, who looked for her parents. Among the corpses were her mother, 72, and her father, 74, the only man among the dead. She also established that all the dead were Nemmersdorfers. On the fourth day the bodies were buried in two graves. Only the following day did the medical commission arrive, and the tombs had to be reopened. This foreign commission unanimously established that all of the women, even the woman of 84 years had been raped." Karl Potrek

"The women who had been surprised in the village, including several nuns, had been herded together by the Russians, raped and gravely abused. The women had been bestially stabbed or shot. The Army (Wehrmacht) immediately invited the neutral Press. Reporters from Switzerland and Sweden as well as some Spaniards and Frenchmen from the occupied parts of France came to witness the frightful scene." - Captain Emil Herminghaus

"The Russians... swept the native population clean in a manner that has no parallel since the days of the Asiatic hordes." - George F. Kennan

"Expulsion is the method which, so far as we have been able to see, will be the most satisfactory and lasting." - Winston Churchill, December 15th 1944, House of Commons

"The transference of several millions of people would have to be effected from the East to the West or the North, as well as the expulsion of Germans - because of what is proposed; the total expulsion of the Germans - from the area to be acquired by Poland in the West and the North."

Winston Churchill, House of Commons, December 15th 1944

#### **ALEXANDER SOLZHENITSYN**

"In Allenstein, which had been taken almost without a fight, the sacking and raping lasted for weeks."

#### **Dr. ALBERT SCHWEITZER**

"The most grievous violation of the right based on historical evolution and of any human right in general is to deprive populations of the right to occupy their country where they live by compelling them to settle elsewhere. The fact that the victorious powers decided at the end of the Second World War to impose this fate on hundreds of thousands of human beings, and what is more, in a most cruel manner, shows how little they were aware of the challenge facing them, to re-establish prosperity and, as far as possible, the rule of law."

Dr. Albert Schweitzer on receiving the Nobel Peace Prize, Oslo, November 4th 1954

#### **REAR ADMIRAL HENRY C. FLANAGAN, U.S.N. Commander**

"Had the originators of the War Crimes Trials doctrine been in any degree motivated by justice and the desire to punish the perpetrators of extreme atrocities in time of war they would have at least made some attempt to bring to trial the hundreds of Russian officials for perpetrating the most heinous atrocities ever afflicted upon civilized peoples, against the Poles and Germans and no doubt against all other people who have at any time been under Russian control."

#### **LORD CURZON**

"A thoroughly bad and vicious solution, for which the world will pay a heavy penalty for a hundred years to come." - Lord Curzon, British Foreign Minister, 1919 - 1924

#### **VICTOR GOLLANCZ**

"If the conscience of men ever again becomes sensitive, these expulsions will be remembered to the undying shame of all who committed or connived at them... the Germans were expelled, not just with an absence of over-nice consideration but with the very maximum of brutality."

*Our Threatened Values*, 1946, p.96

#### **ROBERT MURPHY**

"Knowledge that they are the victim of a harsh political decision carried out with the utmost ruthlessness and disregard for the humanities does not cushion the effect... it would be most unfortunate were the record to indicate that we are the *particeps* to methods we have often condemned in other instances." - Robert Murphy, U.S. Political Adviser to Germany

## **BERTRAND RUSSELL**

"In Eastern Europe now mass deportations are being carried out by our allies on an unprecedented scale, and an apparently deliberate attempt is being made to exterminate many millions of Germans, not by gas, but by depriving them of their homes and of food, leaving them to die by slow and agonizing starvation. This is not an act of war, but as part of a deliberate policy of 'peace'...."

Bertrand Russell, *The Times*, October 19th 1945

## **FLEEING THE RED ARMY**

"Sometimes six or eight hours were necessary to cross the ice, sometimes even longer. Exhaustion and exposure took its toll of lives, especially among the very young and the very old. Babies froze and were left by their mothers on the ice, old women fell from their wagons - dead. But a touch of the macabre would still be added by low-flying Russian planes, which mercilessly machine-gunned the refugees and bombed the ice so many a wagon train sank through the broken ice and disappeared in the waters of the Haff. Horses drowned, people drowned. It was an unimaginable trial against despair." - Alfred deZayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam*

**Note:** The Federal Ministry for Expellees, Refugees and War Victims of the German Government holds eight volumes of 600 - 1,000 pages each, of detailed documentation; eye-witness accounts, many of them backed by neutral observers, which is still 'classified' and held in archives with their publication forbidden.

## **ALFRED M DeZAYAS, AUTHORITY ON THE EXPULSIONS**

"Although not officially taboo in America or Great Britain, the facts of the German expulsion were never given adequate coverage in the Press. As a consequence, most Americans and Britons do not know that there was an expulsion at all, much less that western authorization of the principle of compulsory population transfers made the American and British Governments accomplices in one of the most inhuman enterprises in the history of Western civilization."

# **CHAPTER.17**

## **HOGAN'S HEROES**

### **THE WORDS**

"We allies are not monsters." said Winston Churchill to the Germans in 1945. This at least, I can say on behalf of the United Nations, to Germany.... peace, though based on unconditional surrender, will bring to Germany and Japan immense and immediate alleviation of suffering and agony."

*Time Magazine*, January, 29th, 1945

### **THE REALITY**

"What followed was quite the opposite. More Christian women were raped than has ever before been recorded in world history. The German population was put on a 1300-calorie starvation diet, 15,000,000 German civilians were forcibly deprived of their homes and property; the allies have kept or taken one-fourth of their farmland and their farm implements, and told them to live by farming. And finally they raped and debauched hundreds of thousands of German, Austrian and Hungarian

girls and women from eight to eighty. In one year of 'peace', they brought to their death five times as many German civilians as died during five years of war."

Dr. A.J. App, American authority on the Second World War

There can be no apportioning of blame based on nationalism for these 'peace crimes' occurred with the approval, acquiescence and indeed the collaboration of all the victor powers. All had a vested interest in dismembering Germany, de-populating large sections of German territory by expulsion, and reducing the German population through a combination of expulsion, starvation and murder.

Indeed, in parts of Central Europe as in Austria, the British occupiers worked closely together with the NKVD - forerunners to the K.G.B. - openly collaborating in the deportation and mass murder of thousands of non-combatants; men, women and children too. This collaboration extended back to Britain where Stalin's Police worked openly with the British authorities, rounding up and transporting to their deaths, tens of thousands of displaced persons.

## **THE AMERICANS:**

### **WHAT KIND OF WAR DO YOU CIVILIANS SUPPOSE WE FOUGHT?**

"What kind of war do civilians suppose we fought anyway? We shot prisoners in cold blood, wiped out hospitals, lifeboats, killed or mistreated enemy civilians, finished off enemy wounded, tossed the dying into a hole with the dead, and in the Pacific boiled the flesh of enemy skulls to make table ornaments for sweethearts, or carved their bones into letter openers. We topped off our saturation bombing and burning of enemy civilians by dropping atomic bombs on two nearly defenseless cities, thereby setting an all time record for instantaneous mass slaughter.

"As victors we are privileged to try our defeated opponents for their crimes against humanity; but we should be realistic enough to appreciate that if we were on trial for breaking international laws, we should be found guilty on a dozen counts. We fought a dishonorable war, because morality has a low priority in battle....

.... I have asked fighting men for instance, why they - or actual we - regulated flame-throwers in such a way that enemy soldiers were set afire, to die slowly and painfully, rather than be killed outright by a full blast of burning oil. Was it because they hated the enemy so thoroughly? The answer was invariably, 'No, we don't hate those poor bastards particularly; we just hate the whole goddam mess and have to take it out on somebody.'

"Possibly for the same reason we mutilated the bodies of the enemy dead, cutting off their ears and kicking out their gold teeth for souvenirs, and buried them with their testicles in their mouths, but such flagrant violations of all moral codes reach into still unexplored realms of battle psychology."

Edgar L. Jones, U.S. Second World War veteran. *Atlantic Monthly*, February 1946

"Bands of irresponsible bandits in Russian or American uniforms pillage and rob the trains. Women and girls are violated in sight of everyone. They are stripped of their clothes."

Sylvester C. Michelfelder, Lutheran Pastor, *The Christian Century*

"A long line of such incidents parades before my mind: the story of our Marines firing on unarmed Japanese survivors who swam ashore on the beach at Midway; the accounts of our machine-gunning prisoners on a Hollandia airstrip; of the Australians pushing captured Japanese soldiers out of

transport planes which were taking them south over the New Guinea mountains (the Aussies reported them as committing hara-kiri or 'resisting'); of the shinbones cut, for letter-openers and pen trays, from newly killed Japanese bodies on Noemfoor; of the young pilot who was "going to cream that Jap hospital one of these days"; of American soldiers poking through the mouths of Japanese corpses for gold-filled teeth ("the infantry's favorite occupation"); of Jap heads buried in anthills "to get them clean for souvenirs"; of bodies bulldozed to the roadside and dumped by the hundreds into shallow, unmarked graves; of pictures of Mussolini and his mistress hung by their feet in an Italian city, to the approval of thousands of Americans who claim to stand for high, civilized ideals."

*The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.997. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, N.Y. 1970

"You have said it all when you say that Europe is now a place where woman has lost her perennial fight for decency because the indecent alone live." *Catholic Digest*, December 1945, p.82

John dos Passos (*Life Magazine*, January, 7th, 1946. p.23) quotes a 'red-faced major' as saying: "Lust, liquor and loot are the soldiers' pay." A serviceman writes; "Many a sane American family would recoil in horror if they knew how our boys conduct themselves, with such complete callousness in human relations over here." *Time Magazine*, October 2nd 1945

"That young girl riding by on her bicycle - she must know that on the day the Russians come she will probably be raped by a dozen soldiers. When do they come? In days? In weeks? That, we have not told the Germans. She has a good face - nicely dressed in old but clean and brightly colored garments - like the daughter of a middle-class American family. I realize that we Americans are holding her at Dessau. She cannot flee to safety. We will not let her pass our sentries on the roads. We are turning her and thousands of others like her over to Soviet soldiers for their sport. I feel ashamed. What responsibility has this child for Hitler and the Nazis? What right have we to call Germans and Japs barbarians when we treat women thus?"

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.986. Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, N.Y. 1970

In France, "Some Frenchmen began carrying truncheons at night to protect their wives and sisters from G.I. insults. Such was the reign of terror, the casual street selection for gratuitous sex by a wide diversity of races serving in the allied armies that visiting U.S. Army wives would have to wear uniform. The G.I.s did not want their wives mistaken for frauleins by other occupation troops."

*INS*, January 31st 1946

"It is a tale of horror, old men starving on the roads, young girls raped in boxcars."

*Time Magazine*, October 2<sup>nd</sup> 1945

American occupation troops are, being issued with 50,000,000 prophylactics a month."

*Time Magazine*, September 3rd 1945

"At home our papers carry articles about how we 'liberate' oppressed countries and peoples. Here, our soldiers use the term 'liberate' to describe the method of obtaining loot. Anything taken from an enemy home or person is 'liberated' in the language of the G.I. Leica cameras are 'liberated' (probably the most desired item); guns, food, art. Anything taken without being paid for is 'liberated'.



A soldier who rapes a German woman has 'liberated' her."

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.953. Harcourt Brace Javanovich, N.Y. 1970

From this one concludes that the U.S. Army of Occupation in Germany, a nation of less than 20 million females of mature age, was provided with 50 million condoms a month to 'teach the Germans Christianity.' It is interesting to note that whilst the bulk of the mature male population were being deported as slaves to Russia, and held as slave labor in the rest of Europe including Britain, the U.S. Government was literally a conniving partner to the wholesale rape of a nation's womanhood.

"Frankly, the worst problem comes from our colored troops going with German girls. This stirs bitter hatred among German men. Many of our own soldiers feel almost as strongly about it."

Lee Hills, Frankfurt; *Chicago Daily News* Foreign Service, August 8th 1946

### **CIVILIZING HITLER'S GERMANY**

These terrible, tragic events, that for sheer horror find their equal only in the worst excesses of Ghenghis Khan, explains the necessity to supply 50 million condoms to G.I.s in a vain attempt to check rampant venereal disease in a defeated nation in which such afflictions were previously virtually unknown. No less than 20% of G.I.s were carrying venereal disease.

"In the case of Negro G.I.s the venereal disease rate was 70% infected."

- Hal Foust, Berlin, July 22nd 1946

According to testimony given to the U.S. Senate on July, 17th, 1945, when the French colonial (Negro) troops under his (General Eisenhower) command entered the German city of Stuttgart, 'they herded German women into the subways and raped some 2,000 of them.' Even a PM reporter, 'reluctantly confirmed the story in its major details.' *Peace Action*, July 1945

It is interesting to note that a Japanese General was hanged because in the last days of the war, though the Americans had severed all communications with troops in the field, his troops raped twenty-five Manila 'beauties'.

"Rights! You have no rights. You're conquered, ya hear?"

Allied Military Government Head. *New Republic*, July 16th 1945

One American serviceman writes that he shivers "at the apparent absence of basic human decency displayed by many G.I.s." - *Time Magazine*, November 12th 1945

"That's the way it is," said the captain. "Americans look on German women as loot, just like cameras and Lugers." - *N.Y World Telegram*, January 21st 1945

"The only German mothers who can keep their children alive are those who themselves or whose sisters become mistresses of the occupying troops. By our official admission we have brought Germany down to a daily food level of 700 to 1500 calories, which is less than an American breakfast, and which leads to gradual death." - *Catholic Digest*, December 1945, p.82

"If there be such a thing as civilized warfare, the Allies were, in my opinion, guilty in some instances of betraying civilization." - Major General Frederick Gilbreath, U.S.A.

### **HIS HOLINESS, POPE PIUS XI**

"His Holiness, Pope Pius XI in a letter to Cardinal Michael Von Faulhaber.... "lamented the base injuries and misadventures which German women and girls have to suffer."

N.C Vatican City, See *Dubeque Witness*

The American Provost Marshall, Lieutenant Colonel Gerald F. Beane, said that rape presents no problem to the Military Police because, 'a bit of food, a bar of chocolate, or a bar of soap makes rape unnecessary.' Think that over if you want to understand the situation in Germany 'Except for those who can establish contact with members of the Armed Forces, Germany can get nothing, from soap to shoes.'" - (Op.Cit. p.83) *The Christian Century*, December 5th 1945

"Young girls, unattached, wander about and freely offer themselves for food or bed... very simply they have one thing left to sell, and they sell it.... as a way of dying it may be worse than starvation, but it will put off dying for months, maybe years."

- L.J Filewood, *Weekly Review*, London, October 25th 1945

"Nowhere in recorded history has such a grim chapter of brutality ever been written.

Senator William Langer, April 5<sup>th</sup> 1949

### **UNCLE JOE'S G.I.s**

"Berlin, as the Reds approached in 1945, had become virtually a city without men. Out of the civilian population of about 2,700,000, roughly 2,000,000 were women. Small wonder that the fear of sexual attack raced through the city like a plague. Doctors were besieged by patients seeking information about the quickest way to commit suicide, and poison was in great demand."

Cornelius Ryan, *The Last Battle*

"The later waves of Soviet soldiers went wild. Rape, plunder and suicide became commonplace. Soldiers entered the Haus Dahlem, an orphanage, maternity hospital and foundling home, and repeatedly raped pregnant women, and those who had recently given birth. All told, the number of rape victims in Berlin - ranging from women of 70 years to little girls of 10 - will never be known, although Ryan reports estimates from doctors that run from 20,000 to 100,000." - *Time Magazine*

"Our fellow re-educators of Germany, our Russian allies, entered Danzig, March 24 1945. A 50-year old Danzig teacher reports that the following day her niece, 15, was raped seven times. Her other niece, 22, fifteen times. A Russian officer told the women to seek safety in the Cathedral. After they were securely in, our brothers-in-arms entered and, playing the organ and ringing the bells, kept up a foul orgy through the night, raping all the women, some more than thirty times. Surely, that's a wonderful time - for the fellows helping us try the Germans at Nuremberg."

- Dr. A.J App, Professor, :LaSalle College

"Dr 'O', a Catholic pastor at Danzig, declares; "They violated even eight-year old girls and shot boys who tried to shield their mothers."

"In unending succession were girls, woman and nuns violated... not merely in secret, in hidden corners, but in the sight of everybody, even in churches, and in the streets and in public places were nuns, women and even eight-year old girls attacked again and again. Mothers were violated before the eyes of their children; girls in the presence of their brothers; nuns in the sight of their pupils, were outrages again and again to their very death and even as corpses."

- Breslau, Germany, September 3rd 1945

A Lutheran pastor, in a letter of August 7th 1945 to the Bishop of Chichester, England, describes how a fellow pastor's, 'two daughters and grandchild (ten years of age) suffer from gonorrhea, result of rape.' And how, 'his mother, eighty-three years of age, died of the consequences of rape,' and how 'Mrs. No was killed when she resisted an attempt to rape her while her daughter was raped, and deported allegedly to Omsk, Siberia for indoctrination." - See *Tablet*, October 27th 1945

In Neisee, Silesia, 182 Catholic nuns were raped: 'In the diocese of Kattowitz sixty-two pregnant nuns were counted.' In one convent when the Mother Superior and her assistant tried to protect the younger nuns with outstretched arms, they were shot down. The priest who reported this said that he knows 'several villages where all the women, even the aged and girls as young as twelve were violated daily for weeks by the Russians." - *Nord-Amerika*, November 1st 1945

.... charged that 'in the Russian occupied zone of Eastern Germany cries for help were going up from girls and women who were being brutally raped and whose bodily and spiritual health is completely shaken." - *Time Magazine*, November 5th 1945

"In Silesia, 'Many girls and women were violated.... and a greater number of them lost their lives in the struggle to defend themselves against attacks. Among those killed were nuns and a number of priests who sought to shield women and their religion. The names of 42 priests who were massacred are known." - *M.C Paris*, December 10th 1945

"The fact that one of the Nuremberg (Trial) judges was a Russian, i.e. an official representing a government guilty of an infinite number of crimes far worse than any of those attributed to the accused Germans, deprived the court of any vestige of legality or equity."

- Hon. Luigi Villari, Grand Officer of the Crown of Italy

### **AUSTRIA**

"In Vienna alone they raped 10,000 women, not once but many times, including girls not yet in their teens, and aged women." - Archbishop and Most Reverend Bernard Griffin

"The Viennese tell you of the savagery of the Russian Armies. They came like the ancient Mongol hordes out of the Steppes, with the flimsiest supply. The people in the working class districts had felt that when the Russians came they at least would be spared. But not at all. In the working class districts the troops were allowed to rape and murder and loot at will. When the victims complained, the Russians answered. 'You are too well off to be workers. You are bourgeoisie.'" - *op.cit.* p.24

Recently in Rome, Cardinal Mindszenty explained that, 'Bishop William Apor of Gyoer, and 53

priests were killed by Russians. The Bishop was killed when he tried to protect a group of women and children who had taken refuge in his palace." - *Tablet*, March 2nd 1946

### **HUNGARY**

"Besides looting, it is especially the raping of women which has caused the most suffering to the Hungarian population. These violations were so general (from the age of ten up to seventy years) that there are practically few women who could escape this fate. Acts of incredible brutality have been registered and many women prefer to commit suicide in order to escape monstrosities. Even now, when order is more or less established, Russian soldiers will watch houses where women live and they will return there at night to take them away."

The Swiss Legation, *KAP News Services*, *Tablet*, July 28th 1945

### **SUDETENLAND**

"The Czech and Jewish doctors refused all medical aid to German women raped by the Russians. Hundreds of thousands died by these means or sought salvation in suicide, as for instance in Brno (Brun) where on a single day 275 women committed suicide."

### **RACIAL BASTARDISATION AS A POLICY**

As with the Serbs today, racial-bastardisation as a deliberate policy was commonplace and encouraged.

Is it not the most appalling tragedy when it is remembered that when the Mohammedans at the gates of Vienna, threatened such a fate upon the women of Europe, Christian Europe arose united to prevent such a mass atrocity. Yet, nearly three hundred years later, the 'Christian' west not only contrived with the Asiatic hordes to bring about such a disaster but joined in the pillage and the rape. Little wonder that the noted British jurist described it as, an advance to barbarism.

"Hundreds of nuns have been violated by the Russian barbarians." - *Listening In*, March 15th 1946

### **TOMMY ATKINS**

"Our own Army and the British Army along with ours have done their share of looting and raping... this offensive attitude among our troops is not at all general, but the percentage is large enough to have given our Army a pretty black name, and we too are considered an army of rapists."

*Time Magazine*, September 17th 1945

"World War 11 led to even greater humiliation of the Allies than the had suffered in World War 1. It is only necessary to mention the titanic rout of the British and French Armies which culminated in the flight of the former from Dunkirk, in order to make this clear. Consequently, as a matter of chivalry, justice and fair-play, the English record is even blacker than it was after World War 1 and the savagery and inhumanity that was displayed was far less restrained... From the looting and sadistic ill-treatment of the defenseless population by the Allied troops and control of officials - Englishmen, Frenchmen, Russians and Americans - to the despicable display of troglodyte beastliness in the Nuremberg Trials, where Englishmen, Frenchmen and Americans sank to the level of Russian prosecutors in a 'Great Purge' trial, and committed the extra infamy of pretending that the proceedings were 'legal' and 'just' " - Anthony M. Ludovici

"In the behavior of the allied occupation troops and the fulfillment of the Armistice terms by the Allied officials in Germany, every sign of the spirit of revenge and bitter resentment reached its fullest expression - so much so that the American, Herbert Hoover, who was a prominent and exceptionally humane witness of all that happened, was compelled to declare, 'The Allies are sowing hatred for the future, they are piling up agony, not for the Germans but for themselves... In after years, the mine the allies have planted will blow up in the faces of these world peace-makers.'" - Anthony M. Ludovici

### **ATROCITIES IN THE FIELD**

"In January 1950, the German magazine *Das Neue Weltbild* published a list of alleged war crimes committed by the British, part of a file prepared by the Germans during the war for trials to be held when they won. The magazine's 150,000 print-run sold out in Germany within minutes. The chief allegations were;

1. That on May 29th, British troops at Dixmude, Belgium, killed 150 Belgian troops who wanted to surrender to the Germans after hearing about the capitulation of King Leopold.
2. On June 16th 1940, British troops in the French village of Veurne massacred civilians who refused to leave their homes.
3. In June, 1940, British troops at Ardres plundered and manacled captured Germans."

- William Patterson, Edinburgh. *Daily Mail*, 14th April 1945

**See also: Chapter.19**

### **AND THE FRENCH....**

"Police records at Stuttgart show that during the French occupation, 1,198 women were raped and eight men violated by French troops, mostly Moroccans. D. Karl Hartenstein, Prelate of the Evangelical Church in the city estimated the number at 5,000. Frau Schumacher, Secretary of the Police Women's' Section in submitting a documented report on numerous rapings, said that on the night the French evacuated the city, a child of nine was raped and killed, her mother was also raped and shot, and her father killed by Moroccans. In the town of Vailhingen, with a population of 12,000, for example, 500 cases of rape were reported." So it went on in areas occupied by the French."

David Darrah, Stuttgart, *Chicago Tribune Press Service*, July 24th 1945

"We passed some of the French Senegalese (West African) troops on the way into Stuttgart. They were paid little or nothing by the French, but they were permitted to loot and rape at will; that is part of the agreement.

"The days before, I had been told that in French-occupied territory it was required that a list of the occupants of every building, together with their ages, be posted outside, on the door, and that both the Senegalese and the French soldiers, drunk at night, would go from door to door until they found girls' names listed of any age they wished to rape. As we drove through Stuttgart we saw that each main door of the habitable buildings contained such a list - white sheets of paper tacked onto the panel - a column of names, a column of birth dates. And most of the women of Stuttgart show in their faces that they have gone through hell."

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.p.967. Harcourt Brace Javanovich, N.Y. 1970

"But the French with the Senegalese: There were over 3,000 cases of rape in the hospital. Not in the

hospital for abortion, but because of injury. And minor injuries aren't accepted in hospitals in Germany these days."

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.960. Harcourt Brace Javanovich, N.Y. 1970

### **WAR BY MORAL DESTRUCTION**

"The method of imposing the will of one man on another may in turn be replaced by pure psychological warfare wherein weapons are not even used or battlefields sought or loss of life aimed at. But in its place the corruption of human reason, the dimming of the human intellect and disintegration of the moral and spiritual life of one nation by the will of another is accomplished."

Major-General J.F.C Fuller, *Tanks in the Great War*, 1920

### **GERMANS CORRECT IN THEIR BEHAVIOR:**

**RAPE, PUNISHABLE BY DEATH: It is a well known fact that rape was virtually unheard of in the German Armed Forces and was in fact punishable by death.**

### **THE MOST CORRECT IN HISTORY OF WARFARE:**

"In their behavior toward the women of conquered territories, the German troops seem actually to have been the most correct and decent in the whole history of warfare." - Dr. A.J. App. Ph.D.

### **WILLIAM SHIRER:**

William Shirer (hardly a Nazi sympathizer) in his *Berlin Diary*, reported how on June, 17th, 1940, in the first flush of German occupation women had fled Paris in fear of the Germans. 'It seems' he wrote, 'The Parisians actually believed the Germans would rape the women and do worse to the men... the ones who stayed are all the more amazed at the very correct behavior of the troops - so far.'

### **UNCOMMONLY CHRISTIAN:**

Frederick C. Crawford, President of Thompson Products, on January, 4th, 1945, in '*A Report From the War Front*' resulting from an inspection tour taken along with others and organized by the War Department, said: "After four years of German occupation,... The Germans tried to be careful in their dealings with the people. We were told that if a citizen attended strictly to business and took no political or underground action against the occupying army, he was treated with correctness. (p.5) In short, wherever Americans have been able to investigate for themselves, they have found that however ruthless the Germans were with resisters and saboteurs, they were uncommonly Christian and decent towards the women of the conquered."

"The German behavior was correct; that they were quite amiably received by most people; there was no real sabotage and no real resistance movement. That as long as there was food, the civilians had their fair share and the conditions for the islanders were a good deal better than it was for the Wehrmacht in May, 1945." - Charles Cruickshank, Oxford University Press

"As far as I am aware, there is not a single incident in which the so-called anti-Christian Nazis, murdered a priest." - Dr. A.J App. Ph.D

### **BORN OF PROPAGANDA:**

"It must be brought home to the American people that much of what they have been led to believe was born of propaganda. That the Germany Army, for example, actually behaved itself very correctly toward the people of occupied territories whose governments were signatories to the Hague and Geneva Conventions. The facts are now well known, and are beyond dispute, despite the opposite picture painted in the Press as part of the horrendous business of war."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, Institute of American Economics, Chicago, 1970

### **ANGELS COMPARED WITH BRITAIN'S ALLIES:**

"The Germans were angels compared to the Communists. Persecuted Christians came out of hiding. My father who had been arrested was released by the Germans. He came home with his hands raw. The Communists had tortured him by plunging his hands into boiling water until his skin came off like gloves." - Zite Kaulius, *The Advocate*, Newark, April 1964

"Very few German officers committed actions by their own free will during World War II of such a nature that they, because of such actions, could be regarded as war criminals."

Major General H. Bratt, Royal Swedish Army

"The American admirals were courageous. They defended their German counterparts and saved their lives. Why didn't the generals of the ground armies do as much? They behaved contemptibly, because I don't think that the German ground armies committed any crimes."

General of the Army, Lionel-Max Chassin. Assistant Chief of Staff, French Army

"During my period of Command in the Middle East and Mediterranean Theatres, there were no breaches of International Maritime Law by the Axis Powers reported to me. My own feelings on that matter were that those who had committed War Crimes should have been dealt with by Military Courts after the Armistice and that the Nuremberg Trials were staged as a political stunt."

- Field Marshall Lord Henry Maitland Wilson of Libya. Commander-in-Chief, Middle East, 1943. Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean Theatre, 1944

".... for I have never heard of any illegal or barbarous act committed under his (Admiral Karl Doenitz) orders. I feel strongly that sailors, soldiers and airmen whose only 'crime' is the effective professional direction of the forces under their command, should not be liable to such trials."

Major General Sir William L.O Twiss, K.C.I.E., C.B., C.B.E., M.C., F.R.G.S. General Officer Commanding, British Army in Burma

### **U.S. GENERAL SPEAKS OUT:**

"My service during World War II was in command of an armored division throughout the European campaign, from Normandy to Saxony... my division lost quite a number of officers and men captured between July 1944 and April 1945. In no instance did I hear of personnel from our division receiving treatment other than proper under the 'Rules of Land Warfare'. As far as the 6th Armored Division was concerned in its 280 days of front line contact, there was no 'atrocious problem'.... Frankly, I was aghast, as were many of my contemporaries, when we learned of the proposed 'war crimes' trials and

the fact that military commanders were among the accused.... I know of no general officer who approved of them."

Major General Robert W. Grow, U.S.A. Commander 6th Armored Division in Europe. World War 11

#### **PRISONERS-OF-WAR:**

"All of the ex-prisoners-of-war seemed to me to be surprisingly well fed - both those going into and coming out of the Russian area. Faces showed the signs of years of captivity; there was no doubt about that. But I did not see the signs of starvation that I expected after reading the accounts of the way these people have been treated."

- *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*. p.989. Harcourt Brace Javalovich, N.Y. 1970

#### **SUBMARINE WARFARE:**

"The Germans have been claimed to be cruel in their submarine warfare. Beyond what was deemed necessary for the country's good, the Germans were not as cruel as has been claimed. I recognize in Grand Admiral Doenitz the master technician that he was. I also recommend his system to the use of Americans in any sea warfare that might develop...."

Admiral William V. Pratt, U.S.N. Commander-in-Chief, U.S Fleet

"The code of German officers does not differ from our own in any important way as far as I can see."

Major General Churchill Mann, C.B.E., D.S.O., C.D. Royal Canadian Army

"I can vouch that during the five years of fighting of our Fleet, mostly attached to the British Fleet, I never heard any complaint of atrocities in submarine warfare."

Vice Admiral Epaminondas P. Cawadias, Royal Hellenic Navy

#### **RESPECTED THE RED CROSS:**

"The most amazing thing about the atrocities in this war is that there have been so few of them. I have come up against few instances where the Germans have not treated prisoners according to the rules, and respected the Red Cross."

Cf. *The Progressive*, February, 4<sup>th</sup> 1945. London Express, Allan Wood, War Correspondent

"The Germans even in their greatest moments of despair obeyed the Convention in most respects. True it is that there were front line atrocities - passions run high up there - but they were incidents, not practices, and maladministration of their American prison camps was very uncommon."

Lieutenant Newton L. Marguiles. U.S. Assistant Judge Advocate, Jefferson Barracks, April 27<sup>th</sup> 1945

#### **FOREIGN WORKERS. TREATMENT OF:**

"It is true that the Reich exacted forced labour from foreign workers, but it is also true that, they were for the most part paid and fed well."

Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, American Institute of Economics

I think some of the persons found themselves better off than at any time in their lives before."

Dr.James K.Pollack, AMG



### **FED THEIR HELP AND FED THEM WELL:**

"What did the Germans do to get efficient production from forced labor that we were not able to do with Germans working down the mines? They fed their help and fed them well."

Max H. Forester, Chief of AMG's Coal and Mining Division, July 1945

### **AND EDUCATED THEM TOO**

"When the Second World War broke out in 1939, he joined the Army, attaining the rank of lance-sergeant before being captured at Dunkirk in 1940. He spent the next five years in prisoner-of-war camps in Poland, East Prussia and Bavaria, using the time to pass examinations in a number of subjects, including economics and banking."

*The Times*, March 16<sup>th</sup> 1995 obituary on Lord Mulley, former Cabinet Minister

## **CHAPTER.18**

### **A CHRISTIAN NATION CRUCIFIED**

The Sudetenland is a territory about 180 miles long; the size of Belgium with a population similar to that of Norway or Ireland. German for 700 years and lying on the rich borderlands between Germany, Austria and what is now Czechoslovakia.

Under the harsh terms of the Versailles Treaty, the Sudeten Germans and their lands were forced to become part of the newly-created Czechoslovakian state. At Munich, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain corrected this injustice, which has since been described as 'The Munich sell-out' by those who had wanted to make the 'Sudeten problem' a cause for war.

"The worst offence (of the Versailles Treaty) was the subjection of over three million Germans to Czech rule." - H.N. Brailsford, Leading left-wing Writer

"The Munich Pact was a triumph for all that was best and most enlightened in British life."

Professor A.J.P Taylor

Throughout the Second World War, "The Czechs proved themselves the most loyal collaborators of Hitler's Germany. The Germans did not even consider it necessary to undertake a sifting of Czech officials. The whole Czech economy worked for the war without friction."

*Verbrechen am Deutsch Volk Dokumente Allierter Grasamkeiten 1939 - 1949*, Verlag K.W Scheutz, Goettingen, 1964, p.245

The Protectorate was so benign and prosperous during the war years that its economy actually improved, and the greatest problem faced by the Germans was Czech immigration - to Germany. This left harvesting and local industry short of the manpower needed. There was only one notable terrorist incident, when in flagrant disregard for international law (which Britain was signatory to), the

British Government parachuted Communist terrorists in to assassinate Reinhard Heydrich. This act resulted in a reprisal which whilst technically legal was inexcusable and which in the event provided Britain with an 'atrocious bonus', when the village of Lidice, which had harbored the terrorists, was evacuated of women and children and the men being executed by firing squad.

To keep things in perspective it is well to remind oneself that Lidice would never have happened had the British Government kept faith with international law. The village was deliberately set up and those involved in the affair were well aware of the likely consequences of their actions before undertaking them. It was common British policy at the time to parachute members of the Special Forces into occupied territory to assassinate members of the German Armed Forces. Evidence would be placed suggesting local guilt for the purpose of inviting reprisals that would lead to local armed resistance.

In context it might also be remembered that without any such provocation, the Czechs razed over 500 German villages from existence. :

"The official Czech register of names of villages reveals that nearly 500 (German) villages no longer appear on the register because they have literally disappeared from the landscape." *Verfall und Zerstörung der Sudetendeutschen*, Munich, 1965

This alludes to the period following the war when ethnic cleansing - accompanied by unimaginable brutality, all too commonplace as the victorious allies swept over Europe, resulted in the forced expulsion of 3,000,000 Sudeten-Germans of whom 241,000 were murdered in the most appalling circumstances.

The war's end on May, 5th, 1945, signalled the liquidation of the Monrovia-Bohemian nation of Sudetenland. Urged on by expatriate leaders, to a man (and woman) Communist or sympathetic to that creed, the bloodbath began.

#### **WHILE THE ALLIES LOOKED THE OTHER WAY**

"Kill the Germans, wherever you find them! Every German is our mortal enemy. Have no mercy on women, children, or the aged. Kill every German - wipe them out!"

*Prague Radio. Communist 'Czech National Front'*

"When Edward Benes, supported by the allies, entered Prague on Sunday, May, 13th, 1945, German citizens were burned alive in his honour at St. Wenceslas Square." - *Document No.15*

"Many Germans were hung up by their feet from the big advertising posters in St. Wenceslas Square, then when the great humanitarian approached their petrol-soaked bodies were set on fire to form living torches." - Louis Marschalko, Hungarian Playwright and Novelist

#### **THE SIGNAL FOR THE BLOODBATH**

"Some of the tactics and methods during these expulsions were; ordering whole villages on a notice of minutes to gather in the market place, be abused physically, driven on foot to a German border, or collected in camps - in all, 51 concentration camps; starved on 750 calories a day, at night the women were put at the disposal of the Red Army for raping. Other specialties of abuse were kicking on the shins and in the genitals; clubbing over the head with iron bars lead pipes; having the arrested face each other and forced to hit each other in the face - and all these abuses were given no reason except that the victims were Sudeten Germans. A favorite method of killing was throwing people into a lake

or river. For example, tying a mother and child with ropes and so drowning them; as many as forty children at a time in a lake or river and keeping them under water with poles until they drowned."

- Austin J. App, Ph.D, *The Sudeten-German Tragedy*, 1979

"Men, women and children were required on virtually no food to trek on foot to the German or Austrian border; those who stumbled and could not get up anymore were shot. Sometimes when a woman fell exhausted, lit matches were put to her soles. The expelled were in any case allowed to take only a few personal belongings and food. But even of this they were often plundered on the way." - Austin J. App, Ph.D, *The Sudeten-German Tragedy*, 1979

"The orgies of murder in Bohemia and Moravia defy one's imagination. In Czechoslovakia Soviet troops raped in long lines German women and girls in accord with their lusts and Stalin's recommendations.... the Communist revolutionaries, who called themselves partisans, organized a reign of terror, robbery and murder... and the Czech populace became a supporting mob."

Professor Hellmut Diwald, *Geschichte der Deutschen*, Propylaen, 1978

The accounts of the barbarism that accompanied the expulsions of Sudeten Germans is well documented, and are contained and supported by 40,000 documents held at Koblenz Archives. These include names, dates and figures. As Dr. A.J App points out, these expulsions (and 241,000 murders) unlike the six million 'gassed' Jews allegations, are all backed by judicially acceptable documentation.

#### **THE EVIDENCE OF:Dr. Jur. Bruno S. Stadler, Christlich Soziale UNION, November, 1948**

"One Professor Zelenk of the University of Prague delivered twenty women to a Czech mob saying; 'Here I bring the German sows.' The mob beat them with laths and rubber hoses and screamed, 'Kneel down, you German harlots.' They fell to their knees, and had their hair shorn off with bayonets. Some of the women who had not done nor were accused of any wrongdoing, their crime was being German, were clubbed to death. One of the women, Helene Burger, a mother, became unconscious when a kick broke two of her ribs. When she came too, her foot bled; someone had cut a four centimeter piece of flesh from her calf."

"Of the twenty women Helene Burger was tortured with, two committed suicide, two went insane. She survived and was moved to Camp Habigot where in four barracks 1,200 women were imprisoned. A Czech Red Cross nurse sorted out the pretty and young women, to whom at night the Russian militia were admitted. Some were raped as often as forty-eight times at night. Their cries of despair could be heard in the other barracks. In the morning these women lay about apathetic on the dirty floors with 'bitten off noses, and scratched up faces.'"

"Hot pitch was brushed on the bare backs of inmates before they were beat up. In Iglau, 1,200 Germans committed suicide; the rest, the old and the sick included, were whipped on to Tengen. 350 of them died on the way...."

From June to August 16 1946, Alfred Kritschner was in the camp at Maehrisch-Ostrau. "In this camp he received daily, as every other inmate, 120 blows. Before his eyes six inmates were clubbed to

death. And all the inmates ran about totally naked because all their clothes had been taken from them upon admission. One of the inmates told his friend, Ernest Schorz, while tears rolled down his cheeks, how he had to watch while his eight-month pregnant wife was abused. She had to stand naked against a wall, was beaten with clubs until the foetus was aborted, and she no longer breathed. Even then the sadists' 'tied his wife's hands and feet, pulled her up on the wall; then they cut off both her breasts."

"Tortures, clubbing to death, burning alive were the order of the day. Daily, men had to die... Mittelbach died without a cry. Dr. Schobert was clubbed to death before the eyes of his son, Dymastschek. Fotograf Schuster, the old shopkeeper Herr Braun, 75, Professor Ketner, 83, the policeman Hillert, Weber, Phillip D. Korner, headteacher Herr Kuehn, etc. 386 men I saw die in the most terrible way."

"Professor Groessk became insane with pain and was burned to death alive. Girschik, with only one leg, died before the open grave, totally naked, riddled with machine-gun fire."

"He saw how six Germans he knew, and others, were tortured to death. His nephew, Roland, was clubbed to death before his eyes. On June,9, he himself was to be hanged at the Turnplatz. After he had been beaten up, so he could not stand properly; 'After his testicles were swollen the size of a football', he was thrown in a truck and driven back to Komotau. On the truck Czechs pressed glowing cigarettes on his face and neck."

" ... that night, June,8, from three to four o'clock, 67 men were shot, including the husband of Frau Morthe along with her thirteen-year old son."

This evidence is proven, the victims identifiable and often the perpetrators brought to book. One, an Antonin Homolka, shot to death a German policeman, helped plunder a column of Silesian refugees, abusing and murdering Sudetens who tried to shield the victims. On that same day, May,9, 1945, he pulled a two-month old baby from its pram being pushed by its mother. Grabbing the infant by its feet and holding its head between his knees, he pulled it apart to its neck.

Homolka fled Czechoslovakia when the Communists took over in 1948, and was later arrested in Germany. He showed no remorse but said: 'we as yet clubbed to death a few Germans. Even now we should kill all the Germans.'"

The arrest taking place in the U.S. Zone of Occupation, the Americans reminded the German 'authorities' that they alone were war criminals and that the allies were not to be touched by the Germans. Homolka was released and taken away to safety."

*Der Socialdemokrat*, London, December 31st 1949

This case caused considerable bitterness in Germany, as did: "On June 4 1945 he (Frantisek Kroupa, Mayor of Joachimsthal) ordered everybody on pain of death to be at the city hall at 4.00pm. There, two Germans were to put a rope around the neck of Max Steinfelsner, owner of a sawmill. The same day, Kroupa ordered Otto Patek into Camp Schlackenwerth. He and inmates already bloodied were locked in the dance hall, the inmates had to bare themselves to the hips, and then were clubbed with hoses, leather and steel whips until the flesh hung on their bodies and they fainted. This was done to

them three times a day and three times at night. In other words, this again was pointless sadism, serving no purpose except torment and torture." - Erich Kern, *Verbrechen am Deutscher Volk*, p.270-2

"On the night of June 5 - 6, a dozen Czechs entered the dance hall, covered the windows with blankets, grabbed the watchmaker Mueller of Joachimsthal. They laid him on a bench with a blanket, with knife cut off his ears, stabbed his eyes out of his socket, drilled a bayonet into his throat, knocked out his teeth, crossing his arms and legs over the bench, broke his bones. Because he still lived, they tied barbed wire around his throat, and dragged him around the hall until the corpse was only a mass of flesh." - Erich Kern, *Verbrechen am Deutscher Volk*, 1964, 323p

**THE EVIDENCE OF; Verbrechen am Deutscher Volk: Eine Dokumentation Allierter Grausamkeiten Verlag K.W Schuetz, Goettingen, 1964, 332p**

**ATTACKS ON LINES OF REFUGEES**

"... stripped of their valuables, forced to stand outside all night, women and children included, then ordered to march towards the Austrian border. Those who after ten miles were too tired to continue, 'were assembled by female partisans, stripped naked... countless persons were beaten to death...."

"... a soldier was chasing a woman. He jumped over the exhausted woman on the ground and landed with both feet on the head of an eight-year old girl, killing her immediately."

"Night after night all the women, including the sick and even the very old ones of seventy years or more, were raped."

"Mass graves had to be established around Pohrlitz. Here, 4,000 ethnic murdered Germans found their final resting-place. In nearby Nikolsburg 400 were buried."

"I saw an S.S man hung with one foot on a lamp post, burning from the head up."

"Marianne Kraus, saw her husband, 66, beaten to death in the Police Station."

"... how he and thirty other boys between eleven and eighteen were sent to a camp at Olmutz, doing heavy unloading work at rail sidings, given only a small; slice of bread, thin soup and coffee, so that several boys died."

"The Czechs woke (the boys) at four every morning... totally irrational whipping seems to have been standard treatment."

"Martha Woelfel reports that her Camp Klaidovka was full of lice and bed bugs; the diet consisted of only bread and water, so that a hundred children died of hunger, including her own child."

"On July 30t, 1945 in Aussig (Usti), a town of 44,000 people, Germans leaving the fire of Schict were ambushed on the Elbe Bridge, mowed down with machine guns and were either shot or drowned in the Elbe River."

"A massacre followed. Women and children were thrown from the bridge into the river. Germans were shot down in the streets. It is estimated that 2,000 or 3,000 people were killed."

F.A Voigt, Berlin correspondent, *Manchester Guardian*, *Nineteenth Century*

### **EXCERPTS RECOUNTED IN 'LAST DAYS OF THE REICH'**

"Groups of partisans started to shepherd our people towards the cross-roads and eventually we were all gathered in a jostling mass. Everybody had to go to the cross-roads, even the children and the sick. The German soldiers were marched away - eastwards, towards the Soviet Union and Siberia and that left only us civilians, defenseless and frightened.

From somewhere close at hand there was a burst of firing and this seemed to be the signal for the Czechs to plunder our unguarded carts. Some of men started to run towards the carts intending to stop the looting, but the partisans shot them down as they ran. This caused our women to scream and cry. And that caused one particular partisan, a bald man of about forty years of age, to lose control. He had a dog lead in his hand and he rushed into the screaming women lashing at them and flogging them with the steel end of the lead. His action started the real terror as other partisans followed his example.

What happened then is so terrible that I do not like to even think about it. Men who tried to protect their womenfolk were shot as they knelt or crouched over the bodies of the women. Then came the robbing of the women. Those with gold chains around their necks had them stolen. Wedding rings were taken. In fact, anything of value was torn off."

"We all had to stand in ranks (men separated from the women and children) and we had been standing there for some time when the partisans walked through our ranks and selected men at random and led them away behind some carts. There were shots heard and the Czechs came back and laughed at our fear. Then they picked out fresh victims. There were about twenty in number. This group was ordered to kneel down in front of the rest of us - about 50 yards in front of us. There was a clicking of bolts and then one of the partisans swung the barrel of his rifle along the line of kneeling men. He fired. One of the men fell forward. Another partisan stepped forward and traversed his rifle along the line on men now shaking with fear. There was another shot but this time nobody fell. The partisan had deliberately fired wide of his target. A third Czech pointed his rifle and pulled the trigger. There was no explosion. He roared with laughter. He had not loaded the gun. It was a huge joke. Then a fourth partisan fired and killed a man from my own village. So it went on. How long we stood there while they slowly selected their victims in that line and tormented them before murdering them I do not know. Eventually, all twenty or so were dead.

If we moved while standing in line we were beaten with sticks or gun butts. Sometimes we were beaten for no reason at all. It was well past midday when a group of partisans rushed into the crowd of women and there was a lot of screaming. We could all guess what was happening. The Czechs were dragging out the young women to rape them. The older ones tried to form a circle so as to protect the girls, but against an enemy who is willing to kill you all the passive resistance in the world is no use. The girls were taken and then stripped. Then the rapes began. Not just by one man of one girl but the multiple rape of one girl by a whole group of men. There were also some of the rapists who had abnormal desires. When the attacks began we rushed forward to show the partisans that we were determined to protect our women. Bursts of machine-gun fire over our heads caused only a slight hesitation and as we ran on the Czechs opened fire with machine pistols and killed or wounded

about forty of our group. We were flogged back with whips and clubs and some of the wounded were bayoneted." - *Last Days of the Reich*, James Lucas, Arms & Armour Press

**EVIDENCE: DOKUMENTE ZUR VERTREIBUNG DER SUDETEN-DEUTSCHEN**

Consists of 590 pages of mostly eyewitness-sworn affidavits of brutalities. The index lists two pages of references to hanging, three to burning alive, four to blinding, forty-two to murder, and forty three to rape. For 'clubbing to death' there are twenty-five pages of evidence.

Richard Knorre, in Prague when the atrocities began described how German Prisoners-of-War, supposedly under the protection of the Hague and Geneva Conventions, were hung by their feet to candelabra, had fire made under their heads, so to burn to death under unspeakable pain.

"... saw two brothers, Hauke, sixteen and eighteen years, were shot by Commander Katiorek. On the day before one of the boys had a swastika cut into his buttocks."

With other prisoners (Sebastian Herr) had to dig up buried S.S men, and re-bury them in mass graves. He reports:

"In the night the inmates were called into the courtyard, where each night ten men, women and children were counted off and shot. This happened to two of my brothers... once I got nothing to eat for ten days. The children were handed their meal in a spittoon. Children who rejected this, were beaten to death." - Hildegard Hurtinger, May, 15th, 1945

**FRAU HURTINGER CONTINUED:** "Pregnant women were dragged from their cells by armed Czechs, taken to the courtyard, undressed and whipped, and then pushed into toilets and be-laboured with clubs and fists until the fetus aborted. On most days ten women in this way were done to death."

"Some days some six or eight of us were taken to St. Botthard's Church. Here we were forced to kiss the corpses which were already putrefying, pile them in a heap, and then lick the blood up from the floor of the church. A Czech mob watched us all the while and then whipped us."

On May, 20th, 1945, they saw with their own eyes, "German boys and girls, and also German POWs, hung up by the feet to candelabra and trees, had petroleum poured on them, and set on fire."

Kern, op.cit. p.259

Elsie Rotter describes how in Landeskron, June, 1945, fifty men were hung up and burned alive, and a hundred older men were thrown into a pool, and 'Hitler boys' were forced with poles to hold them under water until they drowned. Ernst Schorz helped to bury those who dies in Camp Palatzky. In three weeks it was about 200. Most of them were mutilated, arms and legs hacked off, including many corpses of women." - Kern, op.cit. p.265

Such then was the 'liberation' of Czechoslovakia; here accounted a microcosm of the murder and expulsion of 3 million men, women and children, from lands that they had toiled since the Middle Ages, lands that had stood as the bulwarks of Europe.

The tragedy did not end with the expulsions and murders, for the Czechs were to suffer themselves under Communist rule when in between 1948 and 1952, their new Bolshevik bosses sentenced 233 persons to death, and imprisoned a further 147,770 for 'political offences'.

The Communist Party prohibited 365 authors and writers the right to publish. 27,500,000 books were burned and 1.5 million informers let loose on Czech society.

A further 186, 921 Czechs were held in forced labor camps, and 118, 683 in military forced labor camps. The number of persons who in prisons, trials or during arrest lost their lives totaled 15,726.

The great irony is that Hitler had sacrificed so many troops to hold the front lines of Czechoslovakia against the Asiatic Communist hordes from which they were so soon to suffer grievously, and that when the Czechs themselves rebelled against their Communist dictators in 1968, the lucky ones escaped - to Germany!

## **CHAPTER. 19**

### **WHILE GOD'S BACK WAS TURNED**

**"THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN WERE EASIER TO CAPTURE....."**

As with all wars, soldiers and civilians alike were sucked into the maelstrom with little or no control over which area of political ideology fate had placed them. Thus it was that men under arms found themselves fighting for causes, wearing the uniform and owing allegiance to nations and causes they little understood. More tragically millions of civilians in Europe found that overnight they had become Soviet citizens and their land given as booty to the Kremlin's dictators under deals made by the allies.

Millions thus caught up were marked down for deportation to the Soviet gulags or liquidation. Such being their fate these unfortunates were never consulted as the war 'to guarantee the rights of nations' drew to a close, nor was any regard placed on the legality or morality of this trade in human slavery and misery.

As a matter of government expediency the British Army and Merchant Navy were conscripted to become essentially a part of the Soviet killing machine.

Up until June 1945, 50,000 displaced persons, mainly Cossacks surrendered themselves to the British Armed Forces in southern Austria. In outright defiance of international law, conventions and civilized standards of morality, the British Government exceeded their authority, even that of the deplorable Yalta Agreements, by rounding tens of thousands of civilians up and forcibly transporting them to the Soviet Union and Communist Yugoslavia of which most were not citizens.

Delivered to the Soviets at the frontier, and with the collaboration of their British Army guards to whom they had surrendered, these tragic families, often split up to make their capture easier, were machine-gunned in large groups. Those few, small bands of desperate people who managed to escape usually committed suicide or were hunted down, shot and captured by British soldiers accompanied and assisted by armed units of the NKVD - forerunners to the K.G.B.

This story in terms of terror, callousness and sheer brutality finds little to equal it in the history of mankind. Here is a glimpse of that tragedy; a small part of the whole that stuns the mind in its horror.



## THE EXPULSIONS

"At 0730 hours on June 1st, I went with Major Davies to Peggetz Camp... at the camp I saw a very large crowd of people, numbering several thousand, collected in a solid square with women and children in the middle and men around the outside. There appeared to be an evenly spaced cordon of uniformed men round the whole crowd. A body of fifteen to twenty priests was assembled in one part of the crowd, wearing vestments and carrying religious pictures and banners. At 0730 the priest began to conduct a service and the whole crowd began to chant."

"Cossacks and soldiers alike have vivid memories of that scene. Towering over the crowd was a wooden platform with a makeshift altar and a large cross. Around the platform were the priests, all in brightly colored vestments.....

Davies addressed the crowd through an interpreter and told them that it was time they began loading (to be transferred to the Red Army). He writes that, 'The only result was a tightening of the crowd.' He told them that they had half an hour in which to finish the service, and when this time was up he gave them another half-hour. But there was no sign that the prayers were about to end. Davies then realised 'that appeal to this crowd for voluntary movement was useless and that they would have to be forcibly evacuated.'

He formed his men up along the unfenced side of the square. Some were armed with pick-helves, others with rifles loaded with live ammunition. The riflemen had bayonets tied to their belts. He gave them the order to fix bayonets."

Major 'Rusty' Davies described how his men executed a perfect drill movement 'like guardsmen at Buckingham Palace', after which he didn't think the Cossacks; men, women and children would resist. They did.

"Even when the soldiers advanced into the crowd with their clubs and bayonets, the Cossacks carried on praying and refused to move. Like a herd of animals facing an attack by predators, they had hidden their women and children in the middle of the crowd, while along the edge was a line of young men resolved to defend the tribe. In Davies's words, 'the people formed themselves into a solid mass, kneeling and crouching with their arms locked around each others bodies.' The soldiers tried taking hold of individual Cossacks and pulling them away from the mob. Ivan Martynenko remembers how 'the whole crowd trembled and rocked as the soldiers tugged at it, but they were not able to prise anyone away'. - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

Major 'Rusty' Davies went on to describe how an isolated pocket of 200 people were loaded onto trucks: "As individuals on the outskirts of the group were pulled away, the remainder compressed themselves into a still tighter body, and as panic gripped them, started clambering over each other in frantic efforts to get away from the soldiers. The result was a pyramid of screaming, hysterical human beings under which a number of people were trapped. The soldiers made frantic efforts to split this mass in order to save the lives of those people pinned underneath, and pick-helves and rifle butts were used on arms and legs to force individuals to loosen their holds." - Major 'Rusty' Davies

"They were like a lot of sheep in a fog, all piled one on top of the other. I think there were six

suffocated to death." - Archie Read, now a farmer in Scotland

### **THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN WERE EASIEST TO CAPTURE**

"The young Cossacks once again linked arms around the outskirts of the group and did their best to protect them from the soldiers' raids. The women and children were obviously easier to capture and could be loaded with less violence. Often the father of the family would see this happening.... he would be momentarily blinded by the thought of his wife or child being taken to the Soviet Union without him. Many Cossack men flung themselves from the mob to save a relative, and once they were out it was easier to seize them." - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

"The soldiers beat the Cossacks about the heads with clubs. Blood was drawn, and as the men lost consciousness the soldiers picked them up and threw them into the trucks.... Some of them regained consciousness and jumped out of the trucks, whereupon they were grabbed, beaten again and thrown back in. Once a truck was full, the machine-gunners got on board and they were driven down to the railway line to be thrown into the waiting goods wagons." - General Naumenko, *The Great Betrayal*

"People were rushing past my legs, scared out of their wits. Everything was mixed up; the singing, the prayers, the groans and the screams, the cries of the wretched people the soldiers managed to grab, the weeping children and the foul language of the soldiers. Everyone was beaten, even the priests, who raised their crosses over their heads and continued to pray. I prayed to God to help me to get to my feet. I managed to get up and ran with the crowd through the broken fence into another field outside the camp. There, many people, led by priests, fell to their knees and continued to pray."

Zoe Polaneska

Not surprisingly, the nightmare turned many Cossacks to thoughts of suicide. Dmitri Frolov says; "I got into the woods and saw several people there hanging from the trees.' This was confirmed by several British soldiers, including Davies, and there can be no doubt that a number of Cossacks died in this way."

### **DESPERATE MOTHERS KILL THEIR CHILDREN**

"More terrible still were the suicides that took place on the bridge which spanned the River Drau. After the fence broke, many Cossacks found themselves briefly in an unguarded area. 'The river seemed our only salvation. One jump into the raging stream and all would be ended.' Many people made for the bridge, most of them aiming to escape into the hills, but a few resolved to end their lives. The soldiers too ran towards the bridge to stop people from crossing it, but many Cossacks had crossed before an effective barrier could be formed. Zoe Polaneska was one of these. She remembers tearing a piece of her skirt to try to bandage her legs, which were streaming with blood, and soldiers firing machine-guns over the heads of the fleeing Cossacks to try to bring them to a halt. But they poured across the bridge like ants and were quickly in among the trees. It was then that she saw with her own eyes women and children jumping off the bridge into the water."

"What shocked the soldiers most of all was that the Cossacks were not only drowning themselves, but also their children." - A typical case is described by the émigré writer, Fyodor Kubanski:

"A young woman with her two small children ran to the edge. She embraced the first child for a moment, then suddenly flung him into the abyss. The other child was clinging to the bottom of her skirt and shouting, 'Mama, don't! Mama! I'm frightened!'"

"Don't be afraid, I'll be with you,' the frantic woman answered. One jerk of her arms and the second child was flying into the waters of the River Drau. Then, she raised her arms to make the sign of the cross. 'Lord, receive my sinful soul', she cried, and before her hand reached her left shoulder she had leaped in after her children. In a moment she was swallowed by the raging whirlpool."

"General Naumenko estimates that twenty or thirty people were drowned in this way."

### **FAMILY SUICIDE PACTS**

"Davies's most terrible memory, and one confirmed by many other witnesses, is of a Cossack who first shot his wife and three children, then shot himself. He (Davies) found them himself by a sharp dip in the ground, the wife and children lying side by side on a grassy bank and the man lying opposite them, a revolver in his hand.

Davies says: "I think it was this that brought the horror of it all home to me, that a man could do such a thing. He remembers as he looked at the bodies, how could the man have killed these four people? Could he have got them all together and then shot them quickly, one after the other? Davies thought this unlikely. If he had done it this way there would have been confusion and disarray. The bodies would not have been so carefully lined up. What the man must have done, Davies concluded, was to take one child to the bank, kill him, then go and collect another child, kill him, and so on until all four were dead and he could be sure that none of his family would fall into Soviet hands. Naumenko writes that the man's name was Pyotr Mordovkin and that his wife's name was Irina."

Davies wrote in his report: "Terrified and hysterical people threw themselves on their knees before the soldiers begging to be bayoneted or shot to death as an alternative to loading." He went on to describe how soldiers broke down completely. "There were soldiers pushing people along with rifle-butts - with tears streaming down their faces." - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

### **CHILDREN, TOO SHOCKED TO CRY OR PRAY**

"The camp was only a few hundred yards away and Smith (Corporal Donald Smith 'B Company') could hear the commotion. 'These poor devils are going back to be shot.' an officer told him. Then the first trucks began to arrive.

Smith remembers, 'frightened, desperate old people and children crying', as well as 'two or three aged men with white hair and beards, their heads bleeding from being beaten with rifle-butts.'

Smith writes: 'We helped the aged, who were praying all the time. Some of the children had been separated from their parents. Some where, I think, too shocked even to cry or to pray, but climbed into the vans quietly to squat in a corner. I was at this point sickened.'

"Davies came down to the train and saw it standing there, full of screaming people, waiting for the signal to depart. In all, 6,500 Cossacks were sent East that day. Zoe Polaneska describes the scene: 'The flags and the platform where the priests had been had all collapsed. I had a good look round and saw some patches of blood where people had been killed. Everyone was wondering from one barracks to another as if in a daze, looking for his or her families. Some of the people had lost their

husbands, some their children and some their wives." - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

On June 2nd, the soldiers were able to dispatch 1,858 Cossack civilians and on June, 3rd a further 1,487. Captain J.V Baker was the British officer at the actual hand over.

"As each train arrived the Soviet soldiers would march down the length of it and station themselves, two men opposite each truck, about 30 or 40 trucks per train, about thirty people per truck. At the word of command they undid the padlocks and let the people out. Baker's only job was to count the people, to check the numbers against his list and hand over the equivalent number of ration packages. He was disgusted by the state of the trucks. The trains had left in the morning and they had arrived at seven or eight o'clock each evening. They just had little gratings, barred gratings for ventilation. There were men, women and children in the trucks, but the only sanitation they had was a galvanised dustbin.

It was not an uncommon sight to find dead bodies in the trucks. I can't give numbers, because I didn't go along inspecting the whole train, but I would say at an estimate that there were seven or eight bodies in each train on arrival. One of them had managed to cut his throat somehow or other with a piece of barbed wire. In other cases they managed to strangle themselves with scarves or pieces of material twisted and fashioned into a rope. The others in the trucks could possibly have stopped this happening, but they probably thought, 'if there's someone wants to kill himself, maybe that's the best way out.'"

#### **REFUGEES MACHINE-GUNNED**

"The prisoners were treated coarsely but not brutally, at least not in Baker's presence. 'They were pushed and shoved, but there was no resistance, no fighting or trying to get back or away. They were all completely docile, resigned to their fate.' The soldiers collected them all quickly into groups and marched them away. Baker says, 'some of them didn't get very far, I'm afraid. At the back of the station there was a wood, a copse, and they seemed to be marched behind this copse. Shortly afterwards there were quite a number of sustained bursts of machine-gun fire. I can't say for certain what happened, because I couldn't see the shooting, but I am pretty sure that a lot of them were shot there and then, not on the siding itself but just around at the back of the wood.'"

The Reverend Kenneth Tyson, the battalion's padre described how, "many soldiers had been to see him in the previous forty-eight hours, gravely disturbed at the thought that they had used such violence against women and children, and that they had sent thousands of harmless people to their deaths."

"An Austrian railway official ran up to me and asked me to come and take a look at the train. I went into one of the carriages and found the place a total shambles. The whole train was bespattered with blood. They were open plan carriages and I remember the bloodstains where bodies had been dragged right down the corridor between the seats and down three or four steps. The lavatories were absolutely covered with blood and it looked as if people had locked themselves in, presumably to commit suicide."

Owen Frampton, a British officer spoke to some of the soldiers who had been guarding the train.

"Their story was that the train was taken only a few hundred yards across the frontier before it was halted. A number of Cossacks, mainly officers, were then taken from the train and shot. We too heard that Cossacks had been breaking windowpanes and disemboweling themselves with splinters of broken glass. He says, 'After that I just walked off the job. I went to the Colonel and told him that I just couldn't carry on with it. He hauled me over the coals, but in the end he didn't take it any further.'"

### **FUGITIVE HUNTING**

In describing the hunt for fugitive Cossack groups of civilians through the hills, Lieutenant C.J. Heather describes coming upon a group of about a hundred. "They ran down a gully and into some undergrowth. We fired some shots into the undergrowth and shouted, 'Kommen sie hier.' This failed to bring a response. Heather then gave the harsh order to spray the whole area with bullets. This was done and the desired results were obtained because the fugitives (presumably the survivors) emerged with their hands raised. They were taken down the valley and put in a prison cage to await deportation eastwards.

Hunting civilian fugitives was too demanding: "But the Cossacks had very little spirit left with which to make the best of their predicament. There were only five roads out of the valley and British units quickly blocked these. There was little chance of escape into the chaos of post-surrender Central Europe. They all knew that their friends and members of their families were already in Communist hands, so their morale was low, too low for them to endure a long period of survival in the open. Their wives and small children encumbered many of the men. They would never be able to dodge the patrols, and anyway their children needed proper food." - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

".... they fell quite easily into the hands of the search parties. Kenneth Tyson accompanied one such party and described what happened. "They climbed several thousand feet up the Spitzkoffel mountain near Lienz and came upon a party of fifty, mostly old men and women, with a few younger women and children."

Tyson was amazed at the variety of equipment they had with them. "Trunks, suitcases, bundles of bedding and crude camp equipment - to this day I wonder how they carried such weights, and where they got the strength to lift and climb no mean mountain. And it was chiefly the women who did so! I don't know how they did it, these old men and women, carrying quite enormous cases on their backs, old-fashioned black leather trunks. I helped one old woman coming down, and in a way I regret having offered to do so because I didn't think I was going to get down myself. It was the sheer weight of this thing. But she had been carrying two, and not downhill, but up a very steep climb. I suppose they were driven by sheer desperation." - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

### **THE BRITISH ARMY AND K.G.B KILLING IN HARMONY**

Another such patrol, consisting of two Red Army officers and four British soldiers, set off into the hills on horseback. Sergeant A. Kennedy who was in command described how they donned civilian clothes as a disguise, and found a group of Cossacks. "The Cossacks ran off, leaving just a few, mainly women and children, who were too weak to move. One soldier spotted a Cossack in the distance, aimed his rifle at him, fired and saw him drop. Kennedy reported that, 'As the Cossack was not seen to rise again it was assumed that he had been killed.' - *The Last Secret*. Lord Bethell

On June 16th, Captain Duncan Miller commanded a convoy of three British and sixteen German trucks carrying 934 Cossacks. 'Strict precautions were taken to prevent any escapes. There were soldiers ahead with Sten guns in each truck and scout cars at the end of the convoy with machine-guns mounted. But no one tried to run away. Their will was broken and they were resigned to their fate. They reached the border at Judenburg that evening and McMillan was asked by Soviet officers to take the prisoners to Graz, deep inside the Soviet zone, where large numbers of Cossacks had already been taken.

They drove through the night and arrived at Graz about dawn. Macmillan remembers being guided to a small railway station where there was a barbed wire enclosure. We saw the Cossacks being unloaded from the trucks. First they were searched. All personal valuables, especially money and watches were taken from them, even the packets of food they had been give for the journey. Then they were marched away. No British soldier saw them again, and, as McMillan says, 'It didn't take much imagination to know what was going to happen to these people.'

Many British soldiers who were there have testified that they heard the rattle of machine-guns nearby just a few moments after the prisoners were removed. 'We thought that machine-gunning must be the finish of them. We thought they were just taken back there and slaughtered. That was our general view.'

### **AND AFTERWARDS, THE TOASTS**

The soldiers described how the Russian soldiers then provided them with breakfast. "The meal was a jolly occasion, with much talk of allied unity and many toasts were drunk in neat Vodka."

"A few were killed by the guards during the journey and many others died through disease and general weakness brought about by terrible conditions. When anything like this happened it was the British whom the prisoners blamed as 'those responsible for our misery'. One survivor had written; "I never once heard anyone cursing the Americans or any other the other allies. All our fury, hatred and threats were directed against the English."

In all, 50,000 Cossacks were handed over to the Soviets, another small tragedy in a series of far greater tragedies sweeping across post-war defeated Europe.. The bitterness lives on in Yugoslavia today.

**FOOTNOTE:** Many of the Cossacks handed over were not part of any agreement, some were foreign nationals including at least one who had earned British decorations, were unwanted even by Stalin, and their deportation was strictly illegal. These 50,000 civilians who had surrendered to the British Army, were simply a problem to be disposed of. No less than eleven countries were similarly disposed of:

### **HITLER'S PLAN TO LIBERATE EUROPE REJECTED**

".... as the armies of the Third Reich pulled back, they desperately formed a line of resistance to hold all points in the east to keep Asiatic Russia out of Europe proper.

It was Hitler's belief that Britain and the United States would recognize the threat posed to Europe by Communism, and he was keen to sign a separate peace treaty with the West and return eastern Europe

to self governing states. The Third Reich armies who fought and died to hold this 'Defend Europe' line died in vain. It had already been agreed that the West would abandon to Communism eleven European countries.

As late as February 1945 Hitler sent a message to his emissary, Mihailovich, the Chetnik leader, to convey to the British his preparedness to hold on to all eastern territories, whatever the German losses. His only condition, that the United States and Britain would fill the vacuum with the full co-operation of the German armed forces. Britain and America refused, telling Mihailovich to make the offer to Russia instead."

Prince Michel Sturdza, Former Foreign Minister, Rumania. *The Suicide of Europe*

### **THE ELEVEN DOOMED NATIONS**

Estonia, Lithuania, Latvia, Yugoslavia, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria Albania and Eastern Germany. .

## **CHAPTER.20**

### **GENOCIDE THROUGH STARVATION**

**"I felt sorry for the German people. We were planning - and we had the force to carry out our plans - to obliterate a one mighty nation. I had an uneasy feeling that those eighty million Germans some how or other would survive to fight again." - U.S. Admiral Daniel Leahy**

"Our primary purpose is the destruction of as many Germans as possible. I expect to destroy every German west of the Rhine and within that area in which we are attacking."

General Dwight Eisenhower, J. Kingsley Smith (*INS*) Paris, February 24th 1945

"Instead of merely starving fortified towns, whole nations were to be methodically subjected .... to the process of reduction by famine...." - Winston Churchill, *The Great War*, Vol.3, p.1602

### **GERMANY - SAVED BY A SOVIET CONSPIRACY**

Germany - and the German people as we know them today, might have ceased to exist if the Soviets had not seen in the western program of 'genocide through starvation' an opportunity to bring West Germany into the Soviet Bloc.

In the months and years following Germany's defeat, the western allied treatment of the Germans reached such levels of depravity that the very nation's survival was threatened. The intention to reduce Germany to a state similar in size and population to say, Belgium, through a policy of territorial amputation, deportation, mass murder and starvation, came to a halt when: "Russia, who had been egging us on, was quietly preparing to come forward as their champion and to offer an avenue of escape from us through the establishment of a unified, revived and Communist Reich to be joined to the Soviet Union. This had been made clear by Molotov in July at Paris."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

## **HISTORY'S MOST TERRIFYING PEACE**

The virtual elimination of tens of millions of Germans in the western zones was planned with meticulous detail at Potsdam. That West Germany and a proportion of her population did survive owes itself ironically to the Soviet Union. It was only through fear that the USSR, posturing as liberators from allied excesses, would occupy the ravaged West Germany that the genocidal intentions of the western allies were thwarted.

What then were these 'depths of depravity' so savage that Stalin's monstrous and genocidal regime might be looked upon by the German people as a potential savior?

At Potsdam, the allied warlords planned to remove from Germany the three essential elements of national survival. Land (natural resources), Labor (both physical and intellectual) and Capital (plant and equipment).

What was intended to follow Germany's defeat was aptly named **'HISTORY'S MOST TERRIFYING PEACE'** by **TIME MAGAZINE**

Germany was to be broken up, her lands divided between the conquerors. The agricultural process was to be stopped with a ban on all fertilizer production leading to famine-liquidation based on Stalin's Ukrainian model. Deprivation and conditions in which disease would prevail were to be introduced to further reduce the population. Germany's industrial capacity was to be looted, transferred to the conquering nations and where this was not possible, destroyed. Germany's mature males were to be deported, deprived of the means to work, working permits withheld, and its armed forces (prisoners-of-war) held as slaves indefinitely.

## **TERRITORY LOSS**

The draconian terms of the Versailles Treaty, which many believe was directly responsible for the Second World war, had reduced German territory from 208,830 square to 181,699 square miles. This led to immense suffering in Germany as the reduced territory put strains on its ability to feed its population, a problem that was aggravated by restrictions placed on emigration.

The immediate effect of defeat in the Second World War was the loss of 75,850 square miles of territory, further reducing Germany in size to 133,000 square miles. This is equal to the size of The Netherlands - twice over. That which remained was to be divided between the victor nations without limit on time. Germany was to be obliterated and its population reduced and expelled in much the same way as Palestine and the Palestinians were dealt with. On this occasion the ban on emigration was absolute.

These measures had the effect of cramming half of America's population into the states of Michigan, Indiana and Ohio; with their cities, factories, railways and other means of production demolished. This was to be accompanied by a ban on growing foodstuffs.

## **16,000,000 MURDERED THROUGH DEPRIVATION**

The intention was as obvious as the results. As the allies squabbled over which areas of Germany territory they were to control, German civilians died of brutality, deprivation and starvation; the figure has been put at 16,000,000.

## **THE DEATH THROES OF A NATION**

"Apart from the moral aspects of the matter, the dumping of all these millions of expropriated helpless



people into what remained of a wrecked Germany piles chaos upon chaos and helps to covert the entire German nation into one vast Belsen or Buchenwald."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

"These uprooted masses wandered along the main roads; famished, sick and weary, often covered with vermin, seeking out some country in which to settle....."

"Take also the case of the children. On 27th July 1945 a boat arrived at the west port of Berlin which contained a tragic cargo of nearly 300 children, half dead from hunger, who had come from a 'home' at Finkenwalde in Pomerania. Children from two to fourteen-year old lay in the bottom of the boat motionless, their faces drawn with hunger, suffering from the itch and eaten up with vermin. Their bodies, feet and knees were swollen - a well-known symptom of starvation."

Joint Relief Commission of the International Red Cross

"Thousands of bodies are hanging in the trees around Berlin and nobody bothers to cut them down. Thousands of corpses are carried into the sea by the Oder and Elbe Rivers - one doesn't even notice it any longer. Thousands and thousands are starving in the highways.... children roam the highways alone; their parents shot, dead, lost." - *Congressional Records*, December 20th 1945. p.A-6130

"Germany's youth is one the road... they are wandering aimlessly; disillusioned, dissolute, diseased, and without guidance." - Wireless to *New York Times/Chicago Tribune*, Frankfurt April 13th 1946

**Note the date: a year after the war's end.**

"In what was once east Germany, an anguished tide of humanity, one of the greatest mass movements of Germans in history, flowed towards the border of the shrunken Reich. At least, 10,000,000 hungry Germans were being uprooted from the old homes in East Prussia, Pomerania, Silesia, Sudetenland by the new Polish, Czech and Russian owners.

The wanderers choked the roads in Russian-occupied Germany. Ragged, barefoot, with children in their arms, and the shabby remains of homes stacked on perambulators, carts and wheelbarrows, they trudged westwards." - *Time Magazine*, August 13th 1945

"New in the annals of recorded history, the victors forced millions of Germans from their homes."

The Catholic Bishops in America, November, 1946

".... never has anything so tragic happened on so colossal a scale as in these forced migrations."

Archbishop Alois J. Muench, Lent. 1946

"Nowhere in recorded history has such a grim chapter of brutality been written."

Senator William Langer, April 5th 1949

"Without precedent in history... a crime against humanity for which history will exact a terrible retribution." - Anne O'Hare McCormick, *New York Times*, October 23rd 1946

"The expulsion of the entire native population of eastern Germany by the puppet government of Poland is a crime against humanity for which retribution must be made."

*The Houston Chronicle*, March 28th 1947

"The most inhuman decision ever made by governments."

Anne O'Hare McCormick, *The New York Times*, November 13th 1946

### **THE BRITISH FOREIGN SECRETARY**

The British Foreign Secretary, Ernest Bevin, who witnessed the sight of the expellees, reacted with horror and reported to the House of Commons. "It was a pathetic sight - the stream of perambulators and small vehicles of one kind or another, and the people were nearly all women and children, with very few men at all. Once could not help saying, 'My God! This is the price of stupidity and war. It was the most awful sight one could see.'"

### **RICHARD STRAUSS! CLEAR OUT BY MORNING**

Richard Strauss, the last of the great classical composers, eighty-one years of age, had retired to his beloved home in Garmisch, awakened to find nailed to his door a notice posted by an American soldier: : 'Clear out by morning!'

### **ANTON WEBERN, SHOT DOWN IN COLD BLOOD**

Anton Webern, the Austrian classical composer, contemporary and pupil of Arnold Schoenberg, then aged sixty-two years of age, was shot dead by an American G.I whilst visiting his daughters near Salzburg on 15th, September, 1945 - over five months after the war had ended.

He had, before his death, buried most of his valued possessions, compositions and manuscripts in the garden of his Viennese home.

"These remained unharmed when the invading soldiers took over the abandoned house, but they inflicted senseless damage on what remained in sight. Scores, books, and correspondence were strewn about the yard; Webern's cello was kicked in; his personal papers were used for kindling."

Jonathan D. Kramer, *Listening to Music*

### **BRITISH PRESS REPORTS OF THE PERIOD FOLLOWING THE WAR'S END**

"Each day between fifty and one-hundred children, a total of over 5,000 already over a short period - who have lost both their parents, or have been abandoned, are collected from Berlin's stations and taken to orphanages or found foster mothers in Berlin."

"Of eighty-three persons (women and children) crammed into two of the trucks twenty were dead."

Berlin Correspondent, *The Times*, September, 10th, 1945

"Three orphans I saw aged between eight and twelve are still almost skeletons after ten days treatment... none of them weighed more than three stone. Another small boy turned out of Danzig had a scrawled postcard attached to him stating that his soldier father was long since missing and that his mother and two sisters had died of hunger." - Berlin Correspondent, *The Times*, September 10th 1945

"One train, which arrived in Berlin on August, 31st, started from Danzig on the 24th with 325 patients and orphans from the Marien Hospital and the orphanage in the Weidlegasse. They were packed into five cattle trucks, with nothing to cover the floors, not even straw. .... the only food provided when the

journey began (a week earlier) was twenty potatoes and two slices of bread for each orphan. The patients had nothing, but the train stopped from time to time so that the passengers strong enough could forage. Between six and ten of the patients in each truck died during their journey. The bodies were simply thrown out of the train.

About the same time, a transport of Sudetenlanders - men, women and children, arrived from Troppau. They had been travelling in open cattle trucks for eighteen days. They numbered 2,400 when they set out and 1,350 when they arrived, so that 1,050 had perished on the way."

F.A Voigt, *Nineteenth Century and After*

"On the train to Berlin she (a Stettin nurse) was pillaged once by Russian troops and twice by Poles who, she said were far more savage than the Russians. Women who resisted were shot dead, she said, and on one occasion she saw a Polish guard take an infant by the legs and crush its skull against a post because the child cried while the guard was raping the mother."

Donald MacKenzie, Berlin Correspondent, *New York Daily News*, October 7th 1945

"Under the bomb-wrecked roof of the Stettiner Railway Station, I looked this afternoon inside a cattle truck.... on one side four forms lay dead under blankets on cane and raffia stretches; in another corner, four more, all women, were dying. One in a voice we could hardly hear, was crying for water."

"Sitting on a stretcher, so weakened by starvation that he could not move his head or his mouth, his eyes opened in a deranged, uncomprehending stare, was the wasted frame of a man. He was dying, too."

"Two women sanitary helpers did what they could in ministering to the small wants of the dying."

"Those people in the cattle truck, and hundreds who lay on bundles of belongings on the platform and in the booking hall, were the dead and dying and starving flotsam left by the tide of human misery that daily reaches Berlin....."

"There are 8 million homeless nomads milling about the areas of the provinces around Berlin."

"Other things I saw when the Danzig train came in I am bound to record. Apart from the women rocking in tears and anguish, and the famished children asleep in their arms or crying for food, there was a group of young men - all Poles - who sat apart, waiting for the next train to go out. Then they would board it, and going through the train, would force these unprotected mothers and women to give up any possession of value... the guards at the stopping places are shot if they attempt to intervene." - Norman Clark, Berlin, *News Chronicle*, August 24th 1945

### **FAMINE AS A DELIBERATE POLICY OF GENOCIDE**

That there was a deliberate policy to reduce Germany's population through a program of starvation, is not a matter of dispute, but first the statistics of the effects of starvation on human beings.

The average daily diet for a healthy working man is 7,600 calories; an active woman at least 2,200. Herbert Hoover, famed for his work in famine relief, says that 2,200 calories 'is a minimum in a nation of healthy human beings.' - Ralph. F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

University tests showed that a daily diet of less than 1,600 calories resulted in 25% weight loss, and led to fainting, dizziness, and always cold so that even in summer they needed two blankets. Their hearts shrank and three-quarters lost their ability to work. They became obsessed with the need for food."

Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

#### **THE NATIONAL RESEARCH COUNCIL STATES:**

"European adult males reduced to an intake of 1,400 to 1,700 calories for a period of six months will suffer an ability to do only the lightest work, loss of mental concentration; apathy, depression, high irritability. An increase in susceptibility to infection and contagious diseases. A population subjected to such a low level of food supply might be expected to develop epidemics which might spread to other nations."

The famine inflicted on the defeated German population by the victorious allies has ranged between 1,550 to a low of 1,180 per person per day. Herbert Hoover called it, "A grim and dangerous base ... the children's health will become susceptible to disease. Many of the children and aged will fall by the wayside."

#### **FOOD LOCKED UP WHILE MILLIONS STARVED**

"The greatest famine catastrophe of recent centuries is upon us in Central Europe. Our Government is letting down the military government in the food deliveries it promised, although all that was asked for was the barest minimum for survival of the people. We will be forced to reduce the rations from 1,550 calories to 1,000 or less. The few buds of democracy will be burned out in the agony of death of the aged, the women and the children."

The British and we (the Americans) are going on record as the ones who let the Germans starve. The Russians will release at the height of the famine substantial food stores they have locked up (300,000 to 400,000 tons of sugar, large quantities of potatoes).

Aside from the inhumanity involved, it is so criminally stupid to give such a performance of incredible fumbling before the eyes of the world. It makes all the hard-working officers of the Office of Military Government, Food and Agricultural Branch, ashamed."

Karl Brandt, Berlin, March 18th 1946

Note: Note the date, a full year after the war's end, and the incredible revelation that even the evil Communist regime, was prepared to release held food stocks before the allies were.

#### **A NATION DRIVEN TO MASS HYSTERIA**

"The people hunger ... they are without the energy to trace the link of causes... there is growing as though by psychological compulsion, a mass hysteria, with a thousand different symptoms... the situation is reaching a generally psycho-pathological state, through chronic hunger. We are seeing aberrations such as caravans in desert sands... they, the people, have only animal urges.

The explanation of this mass phenomenon, this mental and spiritual paralysis, is physical. They are emaciated to the bone. Their clothes hang loose on their bodies, their lower extremities are like the bones of a skeleton, their hands shake as though with palsy, the muscles of the arms are withered, the skin lies in folds and is without elasticity, the joints spring out as though broken.

Often women of childbearing age weigh no more than 65 pounds. The number of stillborn children is approaching the number of those born alive, and an increasing proportion of those die these days.

Very often the mothers cannot stand the loss of blood in childbirth and perish. Infant mortality has reached the horrifying height of 90%." - Congressional Record, March 29th 1946, p.2865

### **STARVING CHILDREN SO THAT OTHERS MAY LIVE - WHILE FOOD IS WITHHELD**

"In Frankfurt at a children's' hospital there have been set aside 25 out of 100 children. These will be fed and kept alive. It is better to feed 25 enough to keep them alive and let 75 starve than to feed the 100 for a short while and let them all starve."

Dr. Lawrence Meyer, Executive Secretary of the Lutheran Church, Missouri Synod, January 13th 1946

"In Berlin, in August, 1945, out of 2,866 children born, 1,148 died, and it was summer, and the food was more plentiful now. From Vienna a reliable source reports that... infant mortality is approaching 100%.

The infant mortality rate is 16 times as high today as in 1943. There is going to be a definite age group elimination, Most children under 10 and people over 60 cannot survive the coming winter."

Congressional Record, December 4th 1945, p11553

"German children look in through the window. We have more food than we need, but regulations prevent giving it to them. It is difficult to look at them. I feel ashamed of myself, of my people, as I eat and watch those children. They are not to blame for the war. They are hungry children. What right have we to stuff ourselves while they look on - well-fed men eating, leaving unwanted food on plates, while hungry children look on. What right have we to damn the Nazi and the Jap while we carry on with such callousness and hatred in our hearts."

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.961. Harcourt Brace Javanovich, N.Y. 1970

### **STARVED TO CANNIBALISM**

"Official announcement that two German women had been murdered and the flesh sold on a food black market aroused fear today that organized gangs of human butchers were at work here. Spokesmen for the Criminal Investigation Department of the German Police said only two cases of 'murder for flesh' have been established but it was possible the butchers were operating on a much larger scale, killing their victims and peddling their flesh in local black markets."

*United Press*, February 18th 1946

"Thirty-three workmen collapsed from hunger today... with hostility rising among the Hamburg working classes, and food riots continued in Hamburg for the fourth straight day."

*United Press*, Hamburg, March 22nd 1946

### **DELIBERATE OR INEVITABLE CHAOS?**

"The fact can no longer be suppressed, namely, the fact that it has been and continues to be, the deliberate policy of a confidential and conspirational clique within the policy making circles of this government to draw and quarter a nation now reduced to abject misery.

In this process, this clique, like a pair of hyenas struggling over the bloody entrails of a corpse, and inspired by a sadistic and fanatical hatred, are determined to destroy the German nation and the German people, no matter what the consequences.

At Potsdam the representatives of the United States, the United Kingdom, and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics solemnly signed the following declaration of principles and purpose:

'It is not the intention of the allies to destroy or enslave the German people. Mr. President, the cynical and savage repudiation of these solemn declarations that has resulted in a major catastrophe, cannot be explained in terms of ignorance or incompetence. This repudiation, not only of the Potsdam Declaration, but also of every law of God and men, has been deliberately engineered with such a malevolent cunning, and with such diabolical skill, that the American people themselves have been caught in an international death trap.

For nine months now this administration has been carrying on a deliberate policy of mass starvation without any distinction between the innocent and the helpless and the guilty alike.

The first issue has been and continues to be purely humanitarian. This vicious clique within this administration that has been responsible for the policies and practices which have made a madhouse of Central Europe has not only betrayed our American principles, but they have betrayed the GIs who have suffered and died, and they continue to betray the American GIs who have to continue to do their dirty work for them.

The second issue that is involved is the effect this tragedy in Germany has already had on the other European countries. Those who have been responsible for this deliberate destruction of the German state and this criminal mass starvation of the German people have been so zealous in their hatred that all other interests and concerns have been subordinated to this one obsession of revenge. In order to accomplish this it mattered not if the liberated countries in Europe suffered or starved. To this point the clique of conspirators have addressed themselves: 'Germany is to be destroyed. What happens to other countries in Europe in the process is of secondary importance.'

Senator Homer E. Capehart, Indiana. Address to the United States Senate, February 5th 1946

#### **THESE REMARKS OF THE SENATOR'S WERE INTERSPERSED WITH A MASS OF SUPPORTING EVIDENCE**

There can be no question that there was a deliberate policy among the allies to keep the matter of genocide through famine out of the public arena. Senator Eastland, Mississippi, for example, in a stirring address to the United States Senate (December 3rd 1945) told of the great difficulty he had in gaining access to the Calvin Hooper official report on conditions in the occupied Reich.

The State Department at first refused to supply it, but through the intercession of a high official conceded the report, 'with the understanding that the promise received from me first that the information therein would not be made available to the people in this country.'

"There appears to be a conspiracy of silence to conceal from our people the true picture of conditions in Europe, to secrete from us the facts regarding conditions on the continent and information as to our policies toward the German people.... Are the real facts withheld because our policies are so cruel that the American people would not endorse them?

What have we to hide, Mr. President? Why should these facts be withheld from the people of the United States? There cannot possibly be any valid reason for secrecy. Are we following a policy of vindictive hatred, a policy which would not be endorsed by the American people as a whole if they knew of the true conditions?

Mr. President. I should be less than honest if I did not state frankly that the picture is much worse, so much more confused, than the American people suspect, that I do not know of any source that is capable of producing the complete factual account of the true situation into which our policies have taken the American people. The truth is that nations of central, southern and eastern Europe are adrift on a flood of anarchy and chaos." - Congressional Record, December 4th 1945, p.11552

"The plain fact is that when spring is in the English air we are starving the German people, and we are starving them not deliberately in the sense we prefer their death to our own inconvenience. Others, including ourselves, are to keep and be given comforts while the Germans lack the bare necessities of existence."

Victor Gollancz, Publisher. *Leaving Them to Their Fate - The Ethics of Starvation*

"On the contrary it (the famine) is the product of foresight. It was deliberately planned at Yalta by Roosevelt, Stalin, and Churchill, and the program in all its brutality was later confirmed by Truman, Atlee, and Stalin. The intent to starve the German people to death is being carried out with a remorselessness unknown in the western world since the Mongol conquest."

*Chicago Daily Tribune*, May 1945

### **SURPLUS FOOD WITHHELD**

"Stocks of food and feeding stuffs in this country owned and controlled by the Minister of Food, exclusive of stocks on farms or held by secondary wholesalers and manufacturers, were estimated to total on the last day of March no less than 4,000,000 tons."

Victor Gollancz, British Publisher. *Leaving them to their Fate - The Ethics of Starvation*

At this time, Denmark, formerly occupied by the Germans as the means of denying the allies a North Sea bridgehead and access to the Baltic, was bursting at the seams with surplus food and was pleading with the allies to put it to good use. It was refused.

"While the rest of Europe hungers for meat, Denmark has 3,000 to 4,000 tons of surplus beef weekly..." - *Associated Press Dispatch*. Copenhagen, summer 1945

Robert Conway of the *New York News*, March 22nd 1946 dismissed as an exaggeration reports that all of Europe was afflicted by shortages. He went on to report how, 'in France, Italy and England, where it was possible to eat well and live cheaply in London, Canterbury and other English towns.'

"The UNRRA (Official Relief Agency) is the biggest racket in Europe."

Cyril Osborn, M.P, August 1946

"No Central Red Cross has been permitted to function in the stricken Reich. And it is now a matter of history that the Washington administration for nearly a year hotly resisted all efforts to bring private relief to the Germans." - Ralph Franklin Keeling, Institute of American Economics, 1947

A ban was put on all fertiliser use, without which crops could not be grown. "For six months our military government refused to supply any food from the outside to supplement the vanishing German stocks." - Ralph Franklin Keeling, American Institute of Economics, Chicago 1947

"For the first time in the history of Christian nations powerful governments are making the exercise of Christian charity impossible through official regulations."

Bishop Aloisius Muench, Fargo, North Dakota

"The American people should know once and for all that as a result of this government's official policy they are being made the unwilling accomplices in the crime of mass starvation."

*Chicago Daily Tribune*, January 8th 1946

### **RELIEF PLUNDERED BY ROOSEVELT AND HENCHMEN**

Throughout the spring of 1946, Eleanor Roosevelt, wife of President Roosevelt, attracted a great deal of favorably publicity for her highly trumpeted appeals for donations to feed the starving German people:

"Washington, D.C., June 6th (1946) - The Emergency Food Collection Committee headed by Henry A. Wallace, Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, and Herbert Lehman, has collected \$323,000 in cash.... it is retaining \$300,000 for administrative expenses."

It seemed that there were no depths of inhuman depravity that certain western leaders were not prepared to plumb.

Michael Foote, M.P., in discussing the question reminded the House of Commons that there was an older law than any promulgated for the protection of victims of our policy. "But those who shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it would be better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."

Congressional Record, December 4th 1945

## **CHAPTER.21**

### **THE VULTURES DESCEND**

**"The sacking of Germany after her unconditional surrender will go down in history as one of the most monstrous acts of modern times. Its excess beggars description and its magnitude defies condemnation."**

**Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*; 1947. Institute of American Economics**

#### **THE REMOVAL OF POLITICAL CHOICE**

As with all totalitarian states including those elected by popular demand, as in Germany's case, a high proportion of the intelligentsia and professional classes, belonged through desire or necessity to the party apparatus. In Germany's case the figure was 7,500,000.

Promotion, even the holding of a responsible position was often dependent upon being a Party member. Not too dissimilar to the situation in Britain where some positions of influence, the upper echelons of the civil service and certain privileged occupations are almost exclusive to masons, those from a 'higher social class' or certain public school background.



At Potsdam the victors, including the Soviet Union believe it or not, were declaring that all 'discrimination on the grounds of political opinion shall be abolished'. They then proceeded to deny the civil rights of the German nation by permanently dissolving the German Workers National Socialist Party (NSDAP) which had attracted more popular support than any other political party in history. Furthermore, the victors intention was to 'ban all of its affiliated organizations, many of which were not overtly political, ban the dissemination of its ideals, and call for the severe punishment of its supporters for no other reason than their support for the philosophy of National Socialism.'

The Bolsheviks call it a purge; the elimination of political opposition. The allies called it de-nazification. A rose by any other name, but the de-nazification program was put into place and organised by the notorious and corpulent Communist stooge, Heinrich Schmitt. Accordingly, 3 million Germans in the U.S. Zone were effected, likewise 80,000 returned prisoners and 10,000 public servants. As in Cambodia, Vietnam and elsewhere; doctors, lawyers, business people; the driving force of the nation were put to work in pick and shovel gangs. The intention was to further humiliate the vanquished and again, to ape Stalin by getting rid of the 'officer class'.

**"IN THE EYES OF THE WORLD WE HAVE ADOPTED THE COMMUNIST VIEW OF JUSTICE." - *Barons*, October 1946**

"Penalties for being Nazis ranged from death, life imprisonment, imprisonment with hard labor up to ten years, 'sanctions', loss of citizenship, the right to vote, debarment from public office, loss of personal rights such as car or home ownership, demotion, sackings, confiscation of property, and employment only for ordinary (menial) labor."

Edward P. Morgan, Berlin, March 5th 1946, *Chicago Daily News*

Interestingly enough, the de-nazification procedures were so harsh that Ralph Keeling of the American Institute of Economics pointed out that, "When we first arrived the Germans were strongly anti-Communist; they have since started fleeing our zone and entering the Russian where they are welcomed into the Communist Party and even into the Red Army, in whose ranks they may someday be able to get their revenge on us."

Ralph Franklin Keeling. *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

Whilst the Western allies did everything possible to alienate the German population, the Russians were taking all the steps necessary to 'wed the Red Army with the defeated Wehrmacht and Waffen S.S."

"When the officers cross the zones frontiers they are nominally 'arrested', placed in quarantine camps, and invited to enlist. Upon acceptance, they are given preferential treatment. In other words, the union of the Red and Nazi armies has begun."

Hal Foust, Berlin, March 29th 1946. *Chicago Sun Foreign Service*

"One refrain echoed from Stalin. 'We need the whole of Germany.'"

Daniel Melnikov; Stalin's inner circle. Sunday Times. 28th February 1995

**LOOTING AND PILLAGE**

The looting of everything German proceeded. Every house and every apartment was entered, searched, and stripped of everything at once valuable and moveable - jewelry, silverware, works of art, clothing, household appliances, money. Stores, shops and warehouses were ransacked. Farms were deprived of their farm animals, machinery, seed stocks, fodder, wine, food stocks. Telephones were removed, telegraph equipment dismantled. Cars, trucks, even fire engines were seized.

The Russians and the British, and the Americans too found themselves knee-deep in booty, loot, and the remnants of a standard of living that most could only dream about William HG. Stoneman, *Chicago Daily News* Foreign Correspondent, stationed with the U.S. Army, wrote in May, 1945 of: "... great stocks of food have been left to the reckless inroads of looters. Millions of dollars worth of rare things varying from intricate Zeiss lenses to butter and cheese and costly automobiles are being destroyed because the Army has not organized a system of recovery of valuable enemy material. (the term 'recovery' is a euphemism for looting).

They (front line troops) are rough and ready about enemy property. They naturally take what they want if it looks interesting... but what front line troops take is nothing compared to the damage caused by wanton vandalism.

Today we have two more examples of this business, that would bring tears to the eyes of anybody who has appreciation of material values."

He went on to describe, scattered everywhere, millions of dollars worth of plundered goods. The troops simply couldn't carry everything that they could steal so they vandalized it and left it to rot.

It is estimated that the value of looted properties by the allied armies ran into hundreds of millions of dollars and 'deprived the German civilian population the comforts and necessities so sorely needed."

#### **THE MUGGERS FALL OUT WHEN THE U.S. SELLS THEIR STOLEN PROPERTY**

Such was the whirlwind of looting by all the invading armies that the Russians complained that, "American officials have stolen equipment from plants in a zone earmarked for shipment to Russia on reparations account and sold it to foreign countries at a profit."

It was decided to organize the destruction of the German economy to the levels of 1932, when before Hitler's election a third of the population was out of work.

#### **LOOTED**

'Bought' .... again, a euphemism for seizure. Between two and four billion dollars worth of German property exchanged for worthless military currency... by order. "As to crimes against property, the explanation is obvious. No effective steps were taken to discourage looting by the invading armies during the war. Officers and men alike committed this crime and for much the most part went unpunished. It was tolerated under such euphemism as 'souvenir collecting'... the fault of course, lies with the high command which permitted the abuse." - *Chicago Sunday Tribune*, November 18th 1945

Over 200 art masterpieces were looted and are still held by the Americans.

#### **LOOTING BMW's FACTORY:**

"The British seem to be everywhere when there is any scientific or industrial information to be

gleaned. Commander Seiller selected several items to take back to Paris in the C-47. Slight argument with the British about taking anything anywhere except to England. Settled by rolling up an American Army truck and loading in the items required."

*The Diaries of Charles A. Lindbergh*, p.953. Harcourt Brace Javanovich, N.Y. 1970

### **MANUFACTURE PROHIBITED**

The production of shipbuilding, manufacture and operation of aircraft, ball and taper roller bearings, all heavy machine tools, heavy materials, aluminum, magnesium, beryllium, vanadium, radio active materials, hydrogen peroxide, synthetic oils, gasoline, ammonia.

### **MANUFACTURE CONTROLLED (RIGIDLY)**

All exports and imports

"Foreign trade in the ordinary sense has been impossible."

Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

### **RESTRICTED**

Domestic industries, mechanical engineering (by two thirds), synthetic textiles, chemical production (reduced to 45% of old levels), steel production limited to 5,800,000 tons a year whereas previously it was 54,000,000 tons a year.

### **PROHIBITED OR RIGIDLY CONTROLLED**

German science (by direct prohibition and sackings of scientists), public and private scientific bodies, research and experimental institutions, laboratories, etc., connected with economic activities, chemical research.

"In other words, German science has been destroyed, and with it German ability to compete commercially with the war victors."

Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

### **SCIENTISTS KIDNAPPED**

"We even managed to kidnap a large number from the western Russian zone when we retired to let the Russians take over... in consequence we now have at our disposal hundreds of ex-German scientists who no doubt constitute one of our most profitable acquisitions taken from the fallen Reich." - Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

We intend to secure the full disclosure of all existing German technology and invention for the benefit of the United Nations. This government and other governments with which Germany has been at war have reduced to their control inventions and designs both patented and un-patented which were owned and controlled by German nationals at the outbreak of war."

Assistant Secretary of State, William L. Clayton, June 1945

### **SEIZURE OF ALL GERMAN PROPERTY**

"Reparations shall be effected by the transfer of existing resources and territories, e.g.... by transfer of German territory and Germany private rights in industrial property situated in such territory to invading countries....' by the removal and distribution among devastated countries of industrial plants

and equipment... by forced German labor outside Germany, \* and by confiscation of all German assets of any character whatsoever outside of Germany." - Henry Morgenthau

\* Forced labor outside Germany is of course, the export of slaves.

Germany, one of the world's richest countries had been mugged and then made to compensate the nations that had carried out the attack.

### **THE HAGUE CONVENTION: "Private property cannot be confiscated."**

It is always interesting to note that whereas Hitler's Germany often stands accused of breaking pacts and agreements, which in fact it did not; the Treaty of Versailles, the Hague Convention, the Geneva Conventions, the Locarno Agreements, the Rhine Pact, were all repeatedly flouted by the allied and Soviet signatories.

"Flagrant Big Four violations not only create the injustices the laws were established to prevent but incriminate the victors of World War Two, for the very actions for which they so strongly and justly blamed Hitler." -Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, The Institute of American Economics

### **WAR COMPENSATION**

"At Potsdam Russia was apportioned the lion's share of reparations. She was to receive her own zone (East Germany/East Berlin) plus 25% from other zones."

The value of Germany's bombed and battered plant was put at between 5 and 10 billion dollars; half of it was in the Russian zone and was hers 'by right of conquest'. It was agreed that 40% of it could be removed to the USSR. Three-hundred and ten plants were dismantled and accordingly removed.

### **LOOTING TO THE WEST**

"Six shiploads carrying the physical assets of the Deschmag Shipyard, Germany's largest shipbuilding company and valued at \$4,800,000. Twenty car loads of machinery and tools valued at \$5,000,000, representing half of Germany's largest ball-bearing plant, the Gendorf Amorgana Chemical works valued at \$10,000,000, and the vast Daimler-Benz underground aircraft engine plant."

### **LOOTING: TO THE EAST**

"By May, according to Reparations Commissioner, Edwin W. Pauley, the United States had earmarked 144 plants for removal to Russia."

"Many of Germany's greatest producers of civilian goods were dismantled and shipped eastwards. Among them were the two largest factories, the largest sugar refineries, the largest grain processing mills in Europe, the great Bemberg silk mills famous for their hosiery and lingerie, and the Zeiss Optical works at Jena.

All secondary rail lines were torn up and all electric locomotives removed."

"Two hundred key plants were placed under direct Russian control, with the German work force of

1,300,000 on subsistence wages, the profits going to the USSR."

Looted: I.G Farben Industries, Leuna Chemical Plants, the Reich's only copper works, the machine works of Krupp Gruson, Brabag Brown Coal and Gasoline Co, the Polysius Machine Works at Dessau; machine tool factories, coal and mine companies, potash mines, electrical plants.

Such was the looting rapacity that the Russians stole from under their noses two American-owned concerns, The United Shoe Machine Company and the Corn Products Refining Company. The Americans never did retrieve them.

### **DYNAMITING**

"... America went about the business of dismantling and dynamiting German plants with more fervour than was at first exhibited in any other zone...."

"Russia is as keen to get as much loot as possible to help make her Five Year Plan successful, and ultimately to absorb the Reich into the Soviet Union."

"France is ravenous for loot, has been anxious to destroy Germany forever, wants to get rid of Germany as a trade competitor, while retaining her as a market for British goods,"

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

### **THE 'SAFE HAVEN PROGRAM'**

"To seize all German properties and capital accumulations abroad. All German assets abroad, financial and capital, including those in the United States and South America, to be confiscated. German nationals in South America to be picked up and sent to Europe as slaves."

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

A billion dollars worth of German property in the United States was seized, although much of it was held in the names of neutral nations. Switzerland, Sweden, Spain, and other countries, forced to hand over to the United States, all German assets, investments and properties. (\$104,000,000 involved with a further \$200,000,000 from German assets held in Sweden.

"Taking their foreign trade away from them, and making it impossible for them to export manufactured goods was tantamount, therefore, to pronouncing the death sentence on the German people." - Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

## **CHAPTER.22**

# **TO THE VICTORS GO THE SLAVES**

***Enslavement of Prisoners of War is a violation of the Geneva Convention.  
Article.75.***

Whilst this chapter deals with illegal enslavement, an offence that does not discriminate in respect of a slave's status be he (or she) a Prisoner-of-War, a civilian, a non-national or a child, it should be remembered that with the exception of the Japanese-American citizens and civilians, the enslavement of the vanquished occurred **after victory had been won and hostilities ended**. Therefore, these slaves were by status in law free men and women, and not prisoners-of-war.

**CONCENTRATION CAMPS IN THE SOVIET UNION**

Long after the war had ended, Russia which already had a slave population estimated to be at least 20,000,000 souls, was rounding up Germans in the seized territories; mostly men, but women and children too, and marching them eastwards into its gulag slave labor camps.

"German prisoners in Russian hands are estimated to number from four to five millions. When Berlin and Breslau surrendered, the long grey-green columns of prisoners were marched east, downcast and fearful... toward huge depots near Leningrad, Moscow, Minsk, Stalingrad, Kiev, Kharkov, and Sevastopol. All fit men had to march twenty-two miles a day. Those physically handicapped went in handcarts or carts pulled by spare beasts...." - Congressional Report, March, 29th, 1946. p.2864

Although the western allies protested at the illegal, forced and brutal conscription of *civilian slaves*, and their deportation to foreign lands, the Soviets 'produced a proclamation signed by General Dwight Eisenhower a year earlier which conceded agreement on this point.' The protests stopped. Very few of those millions of enslaved Germans, press-ganged to Stalin's gulags, ever returned.

**FORMER PRESIDENT HERBERT HOOVER**

"The souls of one quarter of mankind have been seared by the violation of that American promise. The ghosts of the Four Freedoms and the Atlantic Charter now wander amid the clanking chains of a thousand slave camps." - *U.S. News*, July 18th 1952

"The German Red Cross is still searching for more than half a million human beings who were reported as being missing. According to a Munich published listing of the DKR-Suchdienst (German Red Cross Search Service), there were still open files on 436,641 Wehrmacht servicemen reported missing, and for 147,578 non-military German prisoners. Up to March of this year, 1.74 million missing German soldiers of the German Wehrmacht, and 357,490 non-military German prisoners were registered." - *The Voice of German Americans*

**THE FEW WHO DID RETURN**

"German Red Cross girls went at 9.00am on the morning of September, 10th, 1946, to meet a 20-car trainload of returned forced laborers. As the sealed cars were opened by the armed guards who had been riding on top, the girls were greeted with thin, scabby faced men in rags begging for water or hysterically calling for help in removing the dead." - Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

**A professional nurse reported:** "They had been in the train almost a week travelling about 60 miles from Frankfurt-am-Oder. There had been deaths from starvation; not from starvation just during the ride, but from the hardships of the trip after months of malnutrition in Russian labor camps. Almost all of the 800 or 900 in the train were sick or cripples. You might say they were all invalids. With 40 or fifty packed in each of these little boxcars, the sick had to sleep beside the dead on their homeward journey. I did not count them but I am sure we removed more than 25 corpses. Others had to be taken to hospitals. I asked several of the men whether the Russian guards or doctors had done anything on the trip to care for the sick. They said, 'No.'"

A professional nurse to Hal Foust, Berlin, August 11th 1946, *Chicago Tribune* Press Service

"The daily diet in Russian slave camps is soup and lectures on the glories of Communism and the evils of western democracy. The slightest disobedience is penalized by such heavy work that a third of the culprits die within three weeks from exhaustion. A tenth of the slaves died during the first year, according to those who have returned." - Hal Foust, Berlin. August, 11th, 1946. *Chicago Tribune* Press Service

"German prisoners who were to be turned over to the Russians often committed suicide or tried to incapacitate themselves by slashing their bodies with knives, razors, or bits of glass."

*Associated Press*, Stockholm, November 30th 1945

### **CONCENTRATION CAMPS IN EASTERN EUROPE**

"Armed Czech women and Jewesses continued hitting the womb of expectant mothers with truncheons until a miscarriage followed, and in one single camp ten German women died daily in this way." - *Document. M.6*

"In another camp, the inmates were forced to lick the bespattered brains of their fellow prisoners who had been beaten to death. German prisoners were forced to lick up infectious feces from the underwear of their fellow prisoners suffering from dysentery." - *Document. No.17*

"Shortly before 9.00am they (the Czech National Guard) marched through the streets calling on all Germans to be standing outside their front doors at 9.00 o'clock with one piece of hand luggage each, ready to leave town, forever. Women had ten minutes in which to wake and dress their children, bundle a few possessions into their suitcases and come out on to the pavement.

Here they were ordered to hand over all their jewelry, watches, furs, and money to their guards, retaining only their wedding rings; then they were marched out of town at gun-point .... they were pushed into a field for the night... which had been turned into a concentration camp. They had only the food which the guards gave them from time to time. They had received no rations..."

"A typhus epidemic now rages amongst them, and they are said to be dying at the rate of 100 a day."

"Twenty-five thousand men, women and children made this forced march from Brno...."

*London Daily Mail*, August, 6th, 1945

"There are four concentration camps in the neighborhood and the screaming of maltreated people can

be heard by those who reside near by."

"Frightful excesses occurred in Camp Lamsdorf in Upper Silesia, where a camp population of 8,064 Germans were literally decimated through starvation, hard labor and physical maltreatment. One of the surviving German doctors recorded the deaths of 6,488 inmates of Lamsdorf including 628 children." - Alfred deZayas, *Nemesis at Potsdam*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London

### **CONCENTRATION CAMPS IN RUMANIA**

30,000 Hungarians, mostly of the professional classes were summarily executed by the invading Soviets and Rumanian Communists. In addition it is estimated that 200,000 Germans and Croats died in Rumanian death camps.

### **CONCENTRATION CAMPS IN FRANCE**

"France, according to the International Red Cross, had 680,000 German soldiers slaving for her in August, 1946. 475,000 of their number had been captured by the United States and later turned over to the French for forced labour." - John Thompson, *Chicago Tribune* Press, August 24th 1946

### **LIVING SKELETONS... CONDEMNED TO DIE**

"In certain (French concentration camps) for German prisoners-of-war, living skeletons may be seen almost like those in German concentration camps, and deaths from undernourishment are numerous. We learn that prisoners have been savagely and systematically beaten and that some of them have been employed in removing mines without protective equipment so that they are condemned to die sooner or later." - Figaro, *The Progressive*, January 14th 1946

"In a camp for the Sarthe District for 20,000 prisoners, inmates received 900 calories a day; thus twelve die every day in the hospital. Four to five thousand are unable to work at all any more. Recently trains with new prisoners arrived at the camp; several prisoners had died during the trip, several others had tried to stay alive by eating coal that had been lying in the freight train by which they came

In an Orleans camp, the commander received 16 francs a day per head or prisoner to buy food, but he spent only 9 francs, so that prisoners were starving. In the Charante district, 2,500 of the 12,000 camp inmates are sick." - Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*, Institute of American Economics

"A witness reports on the camp a Langres. 'I have seen them beaten with rifle butts and kicked with feet in the streets because they broke down of overwork. Two or three of them die with exhaustion every week.

In another camp near Langres, 700 prisoners slowly die of hunger; they have hardly any blankets and not enough straw to sleep on; there is a typhoid epidemic in the camp which has already spread to the neighboring village. In another camp prisoners receive only one meal a day but are expected to continue working. Elsewhere so many have died recently that the cemetery space was exhausted and another cemetery had to be built.

In a camp where the prisoners work on the removal of mines, regular food supplies arrive only every second day so that, 'prisoners make themselves a soup of grass and some stolen vegetables'. All prisoners of this camp have contracted tuberculosis .... many cases have been reported were men have



been so horribly beaten that their limbs were broken. In one camp, men were awakened during the night, called out of their barracks and then shot, 'because of attempted escape.... these are the facts.'"

Louis Clair, *The Progressive*, January 14th 1946

"After we (The United States) had delivered the first 320,000 prisoners, the French returned 2,474 of them to us, claiming that we had given them weaklings. Correspondents described them as, 'a beggar army of pale thin men clad in vermin-infested tatters.' All were pronounced unfit for work - and 19% had to be hospitalized." - Congressional Records, December 11th 1945. A-5816

Asked to investigate, the International Red Cross agreed that German prisoners-of-war were receiving inhumane treatment from the French. The United States threatened to stop the supply of German prisoners-of-war at which the French protested that the supply must be maintained or they would suffer heavy financial loss.

"It then came out that the French Government was hiring the men out to French employers at an average of 150 francs per day per man. Out of this the government paid each prisoner-of-war 10 francs, and stood the extra daily cost of upkeep estimated at 40 francs. It was making a profit of 100 francs per slave per day, and this over 50 billion francs a year from German prisoner-of-war slaves."

Henry Wales, Paris, March 12th 1946, *Chicago Tribune* Press Service

### **"GEE! I HOPE WE DON'T EVER LOSE A WAR!"**

"When we (The United States) resumed delivery of slaves, we took pains to make sure that the prisoners-of-war were in satisfactory physical condition. The men would be lined up and examined, their mouths opened and inspected, their chests thumped, their joints tried, their ears, eyes and teeth looked over, as if they were horses being offered for sale. G.I.s witnessing the spectacle were heard to remark: 'Gee! I hope we don't ever lose a war.'" - Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

On December 6th 1946, almost two years after the war had ended, the United States Government demanded the repatriation of German prisoners-of-war that they had given to France, Belgium, the Netherlands and Luxembourg.

France pledged to return the 620,000 prisoners-of-war she had been given, but protested vehemently and disclosed that the United States of America on December, 21st, 1945, had 'expressly stipulated that the Germans captured by the U.S. Army and handed over to France were chattels to be used indefinitely for slave labor as part of France's war reparations from Germany.'

Ralph Franklin Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

Pretty rich when it is remembered that France had declared war... and carried out acts of war, against a German nation which had never indicated any aggressive tendencies towards France; a Germany that had resolutely turned the other cheek while for six months in 1939 - 1940, France had carried out war against the German nation.

### **BRITISH CONCENTRATION CAMPS (EUROPE AND GREAT BRITAIN)**

"Together with a group of journalists, Moorehead visited the concentration camp of Bergen-Belsen in 1945, shortly after discontinuation of action. By reason of heavy bombing, road communications had

been destroyed and no supplies had reached the camp; typhoid fever ensued and hundreds of prisoners had died as a consequence. The allies arrived on the scene and found a terrible situation. They delivered provisions and medicine, cremated the dead and burned down the contaminated barracks. They imprisoned the guards and tortured them and they were so possessed by propaganda about German 'Huns', that they obviously greatly enjoyed to demonstrate their atrocities to the visiting journalists. Moorehead reports, 'A young British medical officer and a captain of engineers managed the camp. The captain was in the best of moods. When we approached the cells of gaoled guards, the sergeant lost his temper. The captain said: 'This morning we had an interrogation. I'm afraid the prisoners don't look exactly nice.'

The cells were opened for the journalists. The prisoners lay there, crumpled, covered with gore. The man next to me made vain attempts to get to his feet and finally managed to stand up. He stood there, trembling, and tried to stretch out his arms as if fending off blows.

'Up!' yelled the sergeant. 'Come off the wall.'

They pushed themselves off from the wall and stood there, swaying. In another cell the medical officer had just finished an interrogation. 'Up!' yelled the officer. 'Get up.'

The man lay in his blood on the floor. He propped two arms on a chair and tried to pull himself up. A second demand and he succeeded in getting to his feet. He stretched his arms towards us: 'Why don't you kill me off?' he moaned.

'The dirty bastard is jabbering this all morning.' the sergeant stated."

Cyril Connolly, *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld and Nicholson, London

Note: I have not personally read this book and the account above is a translation from English to German and back again which accounts for grammatical flaw only.

"During the latter half of 1945 (many months after the war's end), I was with British troops guarding suspect Nazi civilians living on starvation rations in a camp called Sennelager. They were frequently beaten and grew as thin as concentration camp victims, scooping handfuls of swill from our waste bins. They could be shot on sight if they ventured close to the perimeter fence. It was a common trick to throw a cigarette just inside the fence and shoot any prisoner who tried to reach it."

A.W Perkins, Holland-on-Sea. *Daily Mail*, 22nd April 1995

"Great Britain in August, 1946, 15-months after the war's end, according to the International Red Cross, had 460,000 German prisoners-of-war slaving for her."

John Thompson, Geneva, August 24th 1946. *Chicago Tribune* Press Service

"... and in the case of France bringing in a handsome profit for the War Office. 'Upon embarking from our ports the prisoners were given to understand that they were being sent home; when they learned upon arrival at British and French ports that they were to be worked indefinitely as slaves, they became sullen. As one British officer said: 'It takes us several weeks to bring them around to where they will work hard.' - Arthur Veysey, London, May 28th 1956. *Chicago Tribune* Press Service

In Britain, among other projects, the prisoners-of-war were forced to build in Kensington Gardens a British victory celebration camp to house 24,000 Empire troops who marched in the Empire's Victory Day Parade. One foreman remarked: 'I guess the Jerries are preparing to celebrate their own

downfall. It does seem as though it is laying it on a bit thick.'

Needless to say, all of these abuses were grossly illegal under international law to which Britain was a signatory to, and of course contrary to all human standards of civilized behavior. One wonders at the double standards displayed when whilst at the one time the victors were putting Germans on trial - and executing them, for the used of forced labor, albeit with prisoners not protected by convention, the victors were themselves enslaving prisoners under much harsher conditions.... prisoners who were protected under mutually agreed conventions.... and, long after the war had ended.

### **£250 MILLION A YEAR FROM SLAVERY**

"The British Government nets over \$250,000,000 each year from its German slaves, hiring them out at up to \$20 a week, and paying the slaves up to 20 cents a day. The prisoners are never given cash but are provided with credits instead.

In March, 1946, 140,000 prisoners-of-war were working on farms which earned the government \$14 a week per prisoner, 24,000 on housing and bomb damage projects, 22,000 on the railways; others in odd jobs or waiting on G.I brides awaiting shipment to America."

According to Members of Parliament at the time, 130,000 German prisoners-of-war are held in Belgian camps.

"The prisoners lived through the winter in tents and slept on bare ground under one blanket each. They say they are underfed and beaten and kicked by the guards. Many have no underclothes or boots."- *Chicago Tribune* Service, London, May 19th 1946

"Such were the desperate straits of the German prisoners -of-war that an increasing number of them were escaping from British slave camps... with British civilian aid. Accounts of the chases by Military Police are reminiscent of pre-Civil War pursuits by fleeing Negro fugitives."

*Chicago Tribune* Press Service, London, August 27th 1946

"By mid-September, public indignation had reached such a pitch that the British War Office announced that plans were underway to release 15,000 prisoners per month, on a selective basis, and promises were made to improve conditions in the camps."

John Wilhelm, London, September 12th 1946

"When Press representatives ask to examine the prison camps, the British loudly refuse, with the excuse that the Geneva Convention bars such visits to prisoner-of-war camps."

Arthur Veysey, London, May 28th 1946

### **THE UNITED STATES**

At Dachau, "Three hundred SS camp guards were quickly neutralized."

U.S. General Dwight D. Eisenhower

The term neutralized of course is a sanitized way of saying that the prisoners-of-war were rounded up and machine-gunned in groups. An account of the mass murder of German prisoners-of-war at

Dachau has been described in at least two books; *The Day of the Americans* by Nerin Gun, Fleet Publishing Company, New York, and, *Deliverance Day - The Last Hours at Dachau* by Michael Selzer; Lippincot, Philadelphia

These books describe how German prisoners were collected, placed against a wall and methodically machine-gunned by American soldiers. While some were still standing, hands raised in surrender, American soldiers casually climbed over the still twitching bodies, killing the wounded. Whilst this was happening, American photographers were taking pictures of the massacres, which have since been published.

Nothing, absolutely nothing justifies the casual mass murder of prisoners-of-war by whomsoever; not even the allegations of 'gas chambers at Dachau' which have since been disproved, even by Jewish 'holocaust' researchers.

### **1,000 PRISONERS-OF-WAR SLAUGHTERED A YEAR AFTER THE WAR'S END**

"More than 1,000 Nazi SS Officers died as a result of eating arsenic-impregnated bread introduced April 13th 1946, in an American-run prisoner-of-war camp near Nuremberg, persons appearing on the state television claimed last night.

The tale was one of several told by former members of an Israeli force which captured and executed Nazi war criminals after the end of World War Two." - *Toronto Daily Star*, March 9th 1968

**Note:** The 'Nazi war criminals' are in fact German prisoners-of-war, who had never been tried or found guilty of any crime.

"At Dachau in the American zone of Germany, a shock force of American and Polish guards attempted to entrain a group of Russian prisoners from Vlasov's Army who refused to be repatriated under the new American ruling. 'All of these men refused to entrain,' Robert Murphy wrote in his report of the incident. 'They begged to be shot. They resisted entrainment by taking off their clothes and refusing to leave their quarters.... Tear-gas forced them out of the building into the snow where those who had cut and stabbed themselves fell exhausted and bleeding in the snow. Nine men hanged themselves and one had stabbed himself to death and one other who had stabbed himself subsequently died; while twenty others are still in hospital from self-inflicted wounds. The entrainment was finally effected of 368 men.'" - Douglas Botting, *In The Ruins of The Reich*, George Allen & Unwin, London

### **1,200 GERMAN POW's STARVED TO DEATH**

After the U.S victory (the battle for Remagen Bridge) Germans in the Rhineland surrendered *en masse*. Between April and July 1945, some 260,000 German prisoners-of-war were held under American guard in the boggy fields between Remagen and Sinzig. They were kept in the open air and their daily ration was one potato, a biscuit, a spoonful of vegetables and some water. Racked by disease, at least 1,200 died, according to German records."

- Roger Boyes, *The Times*, 7th March 1995

### **S.S MEN JEER AMERICANS INVOLVED IN ATROCITIES**

"The last operation of this kind in Germany took place at Plattling near Regensburg, where fifteen hundred men of Vlasov's Army had been interned by the Americans. In the early hours of February 24th 1946, they were driven out of their huts wearing only their night-clothes, and handed over to the

Russians in the forest near the Bavarian-Czech border. Before the train set off on its return journey the American guards were horrified to see the bodies of Vlasov's men who had already committed suicide hanging in rows from trees, and when they returned to Plattling even the German SS prisoners in the nearby POW camp jeered at them for what they had done."

Douglas Botting, *In The Ruins of The Reich*, George Allen & Unwin, London

"The official International Red Cross Report in August, 1946, showed that the United States Government, through its military branch in the German zone, was exacting forced labour from 284,000 captives, 140,000 of them in the occupation zone, 100,000 in France, 30,000 in Italy, and 14,000 in Belgium." - John Thompson, Geneva, *Chicago Tribune Press*

### **PAGAN ROME**

"Our administration, along with our allies, both the godless ones and the professed Christians, is trying to turn the clock back to the times of Pagan Rome. It has undertaken to build a brave new world on the principles of anti-Christ."

- Uncle Sam. Slave Dealer, *Chicago Tribune*, February 20th 1946

According to the International Red Cross, slave holdings in other countries were; Yugoslavia 80,000, Belgium 48,000, Czechoslovakia 45,000, Luxembourg 4,000, and 14,000 in Belgium."

John Thompson, Geneva, *Chicago Tribune Press Service*

The *Chicago Tribune Press Service* (Geneva. May 30th 1946) carried a pitiful story. It told of how toys made by prisoners -of-war in American camps, cigarette rations, even hand-made shoes, were 'congesting warehouses here in Geneva' because the International Red Cross is not permitted to operate in defeated Germany and to distribute them to starving German families they are intended for."

### **RACIST CONCENTRATION CAMPS IN THE UNITED STATES**

In the United States in 1942, 112,985 innocent civilians of Japanese descent or family connection; two-thirds of them American by birth, were rounded up and placed in concentration camps surrounded by barbed wire and armed guards. There were no charges laid against them; they were held without hearing or trial.

Their only 'crime' was to be all or part of Japanese racial descent. Their personal possessions; farms, businesses, property and savings were confiscated. The value has been estimated at \$400,000,000.

"After the war, this loss was settled at approximately 10 cents on the dollar."

*Time Magazine*, February 17th 1967

"... calls the 'ten relocation centers' a euphemism for concentration camps."

*Time Magazine*, February 17th 1967

"We should feel equally ashamed of our treatment of our West Coast citizens of Japanese extraction."

Major General Harry H. Vaughan, U.S. Army

"Our worst wartime mistake... a tragic and serious mistake... almost incredible. Its motivation and impact on our system of law deny every value of democracy."

Professor Eugene V. Rostow, Under Secretary for Political U.S. Affairs

"Without precedent in American history... the first time that the United States Government condemned a large group of people to barbed wire enclosures - the first event in which danger to the nation's welfare was determined by group characteristics rather than by individual guilt... the first program in which Race alone determined whether an American would remain free or incarcerated."

Dr. Morton Grodzins, *Americans Betrayed*, University of Chicago Press, 1949

**Dr, Morton Grodzins went on to say:** "No charges were ever filed against these persons, and no guilt was ever attributed to them. The test was ancestry, applied with the greatest rigidity. Evacuation swept into guarded camps, orphans, foster children from white homes, Japanese married to Caucasians, the offspring of such marriages, persons who were unaware of their Japanese ancestry, and American citizens 'with as little as one-sixteenth Japanese blood.'"

Judge Frank Murphy, described the round-ups and detentions as: "An ugly abyss of racism" and the court's upholding of it as "legislation of racism."

It is revealing to note the Jewish-American support for this 'ugly abyss of racism', not the least Walter Lippman, America's top political commentator who suggested ways by which the United States Constitution could be by-passed and legalized by Justice Felix Frankfurter, an Austrian Jew.

### **CIVILIAN SLAVES**

"Many of the slaves in fact had never served in the German armed forces. They included German seamen illegally seized by the Americans before they entered the war, U.S-German citizens, and German civilians who had previously lived in South American countries. Even anti-Nazi Germans who had returned from America to help families and friends in dire need were 'nabbed for enslavement.' - *The Chicago Daily Tribune*, March 14th 1946

## **CONDEMNATION**

### **THE POPE ON PRISONERS-OF-WAR AS SLAVES**

"... we remember with profound sorrow all those who, although the end of the war has been proclaimed, must this year again pass the beautiful season in a foreign land and feel ... the torment of their uncertain lot and of their separation from parents, wives, children, brothers, sisters; all their dear ones."

Referring to them as "children' still held in prison,' he prayed. 'May they receive and be comforted by our wish - shared by all who cherish the sense of man's brotherhood - to see them regularly and speedily restored to their anxious families and to their normal peacetime occupations'

Pope Pius XII, Christmas Eve allocution, 1945

## **THE INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS ROUNDLY CONDEMNED THE SYSTEM OF USING PRISONERS-OF-WAR AS SLAVES**

"The United States, Britain and France, nearly a year after peace is violating international Red Cross agreements they solemnly signed in 1929."

The Report went on to roundly condemn the transport and use of slaves; their being used in clearing mine-fields, sweeping sea mines, destroying surplus ammunition and razing shattered buildings which contravenes International Red Cross Agreements and the terms of the Geneva Convention.

An International Red Cross official stated: "The bartering of captured enemy soldiers by the victors throws the world back to the Dark Ages... when feudal barons raided adjoining duchies to replenish their human livestock." - Henry Wales, Geneva, April 13th 1946

"It is an iniquitous system and an evil precedent because it is wide open to abuses with difficulty in establishing responsibility. German soldiers are not common law convicts - they were drafted to fight in a national army on patriotic grounds and could not refuse military service any more than Americans could. It is manifestly unjust to buy and sell them for political reasons as the American Negroes were a century ago." - Henry Wales, Geneva, April 13th 1946 *Chicago Tribune Press*

### **GERMANY'S PRISONERS-OF-WAR**

In sharp contrast with the allied treatment of German captives was the far better treatment received by allied prisoners-of-war when in German hands: "The most amazing thing about the atrocities in this war is that there have been so few of them. I have come up against few instances where the Germans have not treated prisoners according to the rules, and have respected the Red Cross."

Alan Wood, War Front Correspondent, *Daily Express*, February 4th 1945

"The Germans even in their greatest moments of despair obeyed the Convention in most respects. True it is that there were front-line atrocities - passions run high up there - but they were incidents, not practices; and maladministration of their American prison camps was very uncommon."

Lieutenant Newton L. Marguiles; Assistant Judge Advocate of Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, April 27th 1945

"My service during World War II was in command of an armored division throughout the European campaign, from Normandy to Saxony.... my division lost quite a number of officers and men captured between July 1944 and April 1945. In no instance did I hear of personnel from our division receiving treatment other than proper under the 'Rules of Land Warfare.' As far as the 6th Armored Division was concerned in its 280 days in front line contact, there was no atrocity problem. Frankly, I was aghast, as were many of my contemporaries, when we learned of the proposed 'war crimes trials and the fact that military commanders were among the accused. I firmly believe that the 'war crimes trials' were ill conceived, vindictively executed, and served only to lower the dignity and prestige of America. I know of no general officer who approved of them."

Major General Robert W. Grow, USA. Commander, 6th Armored Division in Europe. World War II

It is true to say that German treatment of Russian prisoners-of-war was harsh, but as Ralph Franklin

Keeling pointed out in his acclaimed study, *Gruesome Harvest* Russia was not a signatory to the Geneva Convention despite Germany's invitation for her to become so. Therefore Russia had no right to be protected by its terms. Furthermore, whilst Russian prisoners were treated more badly than say British prisoners-of-war, it is equally true to say that Germans who fell into Russian hands were often summarily executed, not unusually after being mutilated. Those who survived were enslaved without hope of release, of which virtually all died through deprivation.

Excessive treatment towards Russians held in German camps rarely involved conscript prisoners-of-war; but was aimed almost exclusively at saboteurs, German traitors, members of the resistance and underground, spies, etc. Such captives then and now proudly owned up to excesses of atrocity that themselves were contrary to convention both formal and basically human.

Ralph F. Keeling goes on to say that the allied enslavement's have also been justified by the allies on the grounds that the Germans themselves exacted forced labor from foreign workers... "but it is also true that, except for special cases such as prisoners-of-war coming under the Geneva Convention, they were for the most part well paid and fed well." - *Gruesome Harvest*

"Of those forced laborers in the Reich, Dr. James Pollack, who for fourteen months served with the Allied Military Government, said: "I think some of the persons found themselves better off than at any time in their lives before."

- James M. Haswell, Washington, August 27th 1946. *Chicago Daily News*

"A mass of evidence proves that this is true and that allied war propaganda to the contrary was greatly exaggerated." - Ralph F. Keeling, *Gruesome Harvest*

"What did the Germans do to get efficient production from forced labor that we were not able to do with Germans working down the mines? They fed their help and fed them well."

Max H. Forester, Chief of Allied Military Government and Mining Division, July 1946

"Conditions of slave labor in Britain, France and Russia, menace world peace and they destroy world trade." - *The American Federation of Labour*, 1946

## **CHAPTER.23**

### **THE EMPEROR HAS NO CLOTHES!**

**"There were no gas chambers at Auschwitz or anywhere else in wartime Europe. On that I state my reputation and career." - Professor Robert Faurisson**

The Soviet Union dressed its aggressive territorial expansion up as the 'Great Patriotic War', ignoring the fact that its tanks had crushed patriotic tendencies in a score or more of nations. Similarly Western leaders bearing responsibility for the 2<sup>nd</sup> World War sought desperately to cover up their tracks.



As in the USSR the true nature of Hitler's Germany; the causes of war, the conduct of it and its aftermath, needed to be kept from the British people.

Guaranteeing Poland's illegal occupation of German territory, would hardly justify the scale of the tragedy and could hardly explain the dismemberment of Germany, the handing over of eleven independent nations to Stalin's dictatorship, the excesses of the victors, and the deaths of an estimated 16 million Germans.... not to mention our own losses. There were compelling reasons for hiding the truth, even fifty-years on. But Churchill's 'bodyguard of lies to protect the truth' needed to be insulated also.

Hitler's Germany had to be so thoroughly vilified that few would have the courage to defend it. Those who did - as in the Soviet Union - would find themselves denied a platform or publicly defamed in a modern version of the stocks, leading to probable loss of livelihood. No publisher would dare to allow anyone to point out that the emperor has no clothes. All lies as a consequence have gone unchallenged and have become part of established 'fact'.

#### **GITTA SERENY. HOLOCAUST WRITER**

"A very disturbing thing has happened to journalism, to the writing of history, and even to justice. In anything to do with the Nazis... any attempt at detachment is considered suspect, any degree of objectivity reprehensible... I have to battle in print against, men like Martin Gray (For Those I Have Loved) who use these appalling events for self-aggrandisement... but attacking Gray causes wrathful indignation among holocaust dogmatists." - Gitta Sereny, London Review of Books, April 21st 1988

#### **SIX MILLION EMPERORS HAVE NO CLOTHES**

All wars by necessity are accompanied by propaganda and most people are familiar with the lies and exaggerations. But the megalithic scale of the Second World War was such that stories of German troops throwing Belgian babies in the air to catch them on bayonets, fell far short of requirements if the victors' populations were to accept their governments' version of events, and their own suffering.

#### **THE MINISTRY'S SELECTIVE PRESS RELEASE:**

"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920, and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia, and Bessarabia only recently.

We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will behave when it overruns Central Europe. Unless precautions are taken, the obviously inevitable horrors, which will result, will throw an undue strain on public opinion in this country.

We cannot reform the Bolsheviks, but we can do our best to save them - and ourselves - from the consequences of their acts. The disclosure of the past quarter of a century will render mere denials unconvincing. The only alternative to denial is to distract public attention from the whole subject.

Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of 'the corpse factory', the 'mutilated Belgian babies' and the 'crucified Canadians'.

Your co-operation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support **of various charges against the Germans and the Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry. Your expression of belief in such may convince others.** I am Sir, your obedient servant.

(Signed) H. Hewett, Assistant Secretary

The Ministry can enter into no correspondence of any kind with regard to this communication which should only be disclosed to responsible persons."

Allied Wartime Diplomacy, Edward Rozek - A Pattern in Poland, York/London, 1958

### **DID SIX MILLION REALLY DIE?**

All of us are familiar with the photographic evidence of Nazi-inspired genocide; we have seen the pictures, the newsreels taken at Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau. How can it be denied?

It is not. What is a matter of dispute, where the film and photographs *are* genuine, is not the cause of the tragedy but the reasons for it.

The popular belief is that these huge mounds of skeletal corpses are proof of a deliberate policy of genocide; caught in the act so to speak. In fact, the physical condition of the camp inmates was not far removed from that of many of the general German population. (See. Chapter.20). There are thousands of photographs and newsreels, admittedly not readily available for obvious reasons, that show German civilians, women and children in a similar state of emaciation.

To understand why, one has to understand that much of Germany in the final months of the war resembled a moonscape; the infrastructure had completely disintegrated; road and rail links were hopelessly disrupted and food distribution non-existent. Millions of refugees were fleeing into the Reich, millions more were displaced. Chaos was king.

Throughout war-torn Europe and especially in the displaced persons and refugee camps where large numbers congregated, disease; cholera and typhoid were rampant and knew no physical or political borders:

### **IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA:**

"A typhus epidemic now rages amongst them, and they are said to be dying at the rate of 100 a day."

London *Daily Mail*, August 6th 1945

### **IN FRANCE:**

"..... there is a typhoid epidemic in the camp which has already spread to the neighbouring village."

Louis Clair, *The Progressive*, January 14th 1946

### **IN GERMANY:**

"By reason of heavy bombing, road communications had been destroyed and no supplies had reached the camp; typhoid fever ensued and hundreds of prisoners had died as a consequence. The allies arrived on the scene and found a terrible situation."

Cyril Connolly, *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld and Nicholson, London

"The German Army at Bergen had forewarned the British that a full-blown epidemic of typhus had broken out among the prisoners in the camp."

Douglas Botting, *In The Ruins of the Reich*, George Allen & Unwin. London, 1985

"Disease of all kinds was rife and in a vast number of cases it was difficult to tell which disease predominated - whether it was typhus, starvation, tubercle or a combination of all three, which was responsible for the shattered wrecks of human beings who formed the majority of the inmates....there had been no water for about a week owing to damage by (allied) shell fire to the electrical pumping equipment on which the system depended." - Appendix 'O' Chapter. V11, Second Army History

Interestingly, this report alluding to the disruption of supplies due to the total war conditions mentions " meals varied from one to three per day." Interesting because the inmates of Belsen were better fed than the German prisoners held by the Americans. . 260,000 German POWs held by the Americans after the fighting had ended 'lived' (actually 1,200 died) on one potato, a single biscuit, a spoonful of vegetables and some water, a day". - *The Times*, 7th March 1995

Such photographs as those taken at Bergen-Belsen could have been taken anywhere in Central Europe, where millions of civilians of many nations faced death through starvation and disease, producing similar mounds of emaciated corpses. In the case of Displaced Persons and concentration camp victims, the causes were deprivation, starvation, typhoid and cholera; not as a deliberate policy but as a direct consequence of the allies determination to totally destroy Germany, leading to unconditional surrender. This may not be palatable, but it is the truth.

On a visit that I made to Dachau - and I invite you to do likewise - you will see numerous photographs of inmates, clearly in good health and thoroughly fit, even wearing industrial gloves to protect their hands. Each of us have seen photographs of inmates at the point of liberation who again are obviously in good health.

I have yet to hear an explanation as to why in some parts of Germany the liberated were physically fit and in good health, whilst in other parts we see the horrendous results of starvation and disease. We can draw our own conclusions from the fact that the scale and location of such misery or lack of it, is directly related to the destructiveness of the allied war machine.

#### **CAMP REALITIES**

Oswald Pohl of the S.S Economy and Administration Office, provided incriminating statements relating to camp procedures, but only under torture:

"Pohl had signed some incriminating statements after being subjected to severe torture, including a bogus admission that he had seen a gas chamber at Auschwitz in the summer of 1944."

Senator McCarthy

Prior to Pohl being arrested and tortured as a means of procuring 'evidence of extermination', one Heinrich Hoepker, vehemently anti-Nazi who was nevertheless friendly with Oswald Pohl's wife and as such a frequent visitor between the years 1942 - 1945, described the S.S officer:

"Hoepker noted that Pohl was essentially a mild-mannered and serene person. During a visit to Pohl in the spring of 1944, Hoepker was brought into contact with concentration camp inmates who were working on a local project outside the camp area. He noted that the prisoners worked in a leisurely manner and relaxed atmosphere without any pressure from their guards.

Hoepker declared that Pohl did not hold an emotional attitude towards the Jews, and did not object to his wife entertaining her Jewish friend, Annemarie Jacques at their home. By the beginning of 1945, Hoepker was fully convinced that the administrator of the concentration camps was a humane, conscientious and dedicated servant of the task, and he was astonished when he heard later in 1945 of the accusations being made against Pohl and his colleagues. Frau Pohl noted that her husband retained his serenity in the face of adversity until March, 1945, when he visited the camp at Bergen-Belsen, at the time of the typhus epidemic there. Hitherto the camp had been the model of cleanliness

and order, but the chaotic conditions of the close of the war had reduced it to a state of extreme hardship.

Pohl, who was unable to alleviate conditions there because of the desperate pass the war had reached by that time, was deeply effected by the experience and, according to his wife, never regained his former state of composure."

### **HERMAN GOERING**

"Mass murder! I assure you that we never for a moment had such things in mind. I only thought we would eliminate Jews from positions inn big business and government, and that was all. But don't forget that the Jews carried on a terrific campaign against us too, all over the world."

Herman Goering from his death cell

### **STATISTICALLY**

It is an established fact that the Jews in Germany were very few indeed. The Germans who are very good at keeping statistics, never as far as I am aware claimed there to be in excess of 1%, which would number less than 1 million. The Jewish Joint Distribution Committee put the figure at 1,559,600 have yet to explain why they are claiming compensation for double that figure.

Any reasoned or academic analysis of the alleged program of extermination inevitably leads to gross inconsistencies; so much so that the propogandists have reluctantly beaten a retreat on every so-called extermination camp, until all they are left with is Auschwitz, which conveniently was 'liberated' by the Red Army who never allowed outsiders in until 10 years after the war's end.

### **SHAKY GROUND**

"Our detailed research (into the holocaust) however mostly establishes only how shaky is the ground we're on: the consensus of research data often turns out only to be the result of everybody having uncritically copied what everybody else was writing; the actual documentary basis on many matters is frighteningly narrow and is in consequence easily shattered by some find or other. In all too many matters we are still groping in total darkness. If we are to avert being shown up, in the next few years historical research is going to have to do all it can not only to establish better documentary defences but broader-based ones as well." - Dr. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, University of Riga, 1988

"A large number of testimonials on file here were later proved to be inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."

Shmuel Krakowski, Director Archives, Yad Vashem, Israel

"Much of the personal survivor testimony is unreliable about names, locations or dates... what survivors speak about most is their suffering. Samuel Gringauz, a survivor had harsh words for these personal histories. In the January 1950 issue of Jewish Social Studies he called the 'Judaecentric, logocentric and egocentric'. For him, most of the memoirs were full of 'preposterous verbosity, exaggeration, dramatic effects, dilettante philosophism, would-by lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias and apologies." - Raul Hilberg, *Jerusalem Post*, June 28th 1986

"The testimony of all witnesses who 'had seen him (Adolf Eichmann) with their own eyes' collapsed the moment the question was read out to him." - Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, 1971. p.208

**COMMENTING ON THE DEPORTATION OF FEODUR FEDERENKO, ACCUSED OF WAR CRIMES** "I know of no other case in which so many deviations from procedures internationally accepted as desirable occurred." - Dr. William A Wagenaar, Harvard University Press

### **ALBERT SPEER**

Even Albert Speer, the Third Reich's Minister of Armaments, a gifted technician rather than an idealist and as such ready to compromise on matters of honour, could never bring himself to support the victors lies on the extermination allegations. He "...always maintained that he did not know of the death camps in which six million Jews died." If one had known, surely it would have to be Speer.

### **DACHAU - ANOTHER ALLEGATION IN RETREAT**

"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there were no gas chambers at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any other the other concentration camps in Germany. We were told that there was a gas chamber at Auschwitz, but since this was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to investigate since the Russians would not allow it. From what I was able to determine in six years of post-war Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified on the subject as any man."

Stephen F. Pinter, *Our Sunday Visitor*, June 14th 1959

### **THE WRITING ON THE WALL**

In 1946, a memorial plaque was unveiled at Dachau by Philip Auerbach, the Jewish State Secretary in the Bavarian Government. The plaque read: 'This area is being retained as a shrine to the 238,000 individuals who were cremated here.'

Since then, this figure has consistently been revised downwards to its present total of 20,600, who it appears died from typhus and starvation at the end of the war.

**Note:** Auerbach has since been convicted for embezzling money that he claimed for non-existent Jews. It appears that the State Secretary certainly had a way with figures.

### **FURTHER RETREAT**

It was not long before it was admitted that there had been no extermination camps on territory captured by the western allies. Equally conveniently it was discovered that the extermination camps just happened to have been on territory occupied by the Russians. Dr. Martin Broszat, the anti-Nazi Director of the Institute of Contemporary History in Munich who can lay claim to being a major influence on the genocide issue, admitted in *Die Zeit*, (August 19th 1960). 'That there were no extermination camps on German soil.', and that instead, one had to look 'above all to Auschwitz.'

Yet, by general historical consensus the evidence of Auschwitz is overwhelmingly dependent upon the 'confessions' of its Commandant, Rudolf Hoess.

### **COMMANDANT OF AUSCHWITZ, Rudolf Hoess (London, 1960)**

This book purports to be the testimony of Rudolf Hoess, the Commandant of Auschwitz from 1940

until his arrest by the British Army in 1945. Subjected to torture and brain-washing, 'his testimony at Nuremberg was delivered in a mindless monotone as he stared blankly into space.' Even Reitlinger regarded his testimony as hopelessly untrustworthy; a catalogue of wild exaggerations. These included his declaration that 16,000 Jew a day were disposed of - which would have meant 13 million in total!

Tortured, his statement appears in American-English idiom yet there is no evidence that Rudolf Hoess could speak any English at all. Tried at Nuremberg and handed over to the Polish Communists in 1947, he was ordered to write the story of his life, which was published as *Wspomniena* in the Polish language. It is said that the hand-written original exists, but no one has ever seen it.

### **ADOLF EICHMANN**

Kidnapped by the Israelis in May, 1960, this impudent illegality again had a happy coincidence in that the incident happened just as 'war crimes investigators found in the archives of the U.S. Library of Congress', more than fifteen years after the war's end, the 'complete file' of Eichmann's department. Needless to say these files were riddled with inconsistencies and errors.

### **FRANZ STENGEL**

This former commandant of Treblinka is equally interesting and for this we have to be grateful for his reminiscences 'written' - a few days before his death in prison.

### **THE DIARY OF ANNE FRANK**

First published in 1952, *The Diary of Anne Frank*, a classical weepy about a Jewish adolescent's tribulations at the hands of Nazis became an immediate best-seller, succeeded by television and film events.

Less well known is the fact that the 'actual diary' consisted of just 150 notes. This somewhere along the way transformed itself into a 293 page published tome of a high literary standard dealing with historical events that make it highly unlikely to have been written by any twelve-year old girl. Nor was this the only miracle, for it emerged that many of the notes, corrections and suchlike were written in a ball-point pen; a writing implement that was not invented until 1951, a number of years after the girl is supposed to have died.

Hardly surprising therefore that between 1956 and 1958, Meyer Levin, a well known author and journalist successfully sued Otto Frank, Anne's father, for \$50,000 as indemnity for 'fraud, default and unauthorized employment of ideas'. It appeared that it wasn't so much a case of *The Diary of Anne Frank*, as the case of *The Diary of Meyer Levin*.

Furthermore, the handwriting attributed to Anne Frank and the handwriting in the 'diary' bear no similarity. When in April, a Swedish investigator wrote to Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, requesting permission to come to Switzerland, bringing with him a party of experts to examine the original documents, which had never before been examined, his request was refused by Otto Frank... "who wished no further contact." Further comment would be superfluous.

### **AUSCHWITZ**

It is at Auschwitz that the most fanciful statistics appear, and it seems a great shame that the propagandists couldn't at least get together and agree on a figure.

In Olga Legyel's *Five Chimneys* (London, 1959) it is claimed that the camp cremated 720 per hour or

17,280 per 24-hour shift. She alleges that a further 8,000 a day were burned in 'death pits'. This means that between March 1942 and October 1944, the single camp of Auschwitz would have disposed of 21,000,000 Jews.... Which happens to be 6 million more than the entire world population of Jews!

Reitlinger admitted that only 363,000 inmates 'were registered at the camp between January 1940 and February 1945.' - *The S.S. Alibi of a Nation*, p.268

Any analysis of propagandist figures exposes a statistical fraud on a ludicrous scale, and a complete absence of hard evidence. "There were no gas chambers at Auschwitz or anywhere else in wartime Europe. On that I state my reputation and career." - Professor Robert Faurisson

"Despite thousands of detailed documents on the crematoria built to dispose of the bodies of typhus victims, not a single piece of documentary evidence has ever been produced to substantiate the existence of even one gas chamber; not an order for construction, a plan, an invoice, or a photograph. During the hundreds of 'war crimes' trials, nothing could be produced.

Professor Robert Faurisson. *Le Monde*

Although millions of gassings are said to have occurred, 'no one has ever been charged with murder by gassing. That is, no one has ever been charged with operating the alleged gas chambers.'

John Bennett, Secretary; Victoria Council for Civil Liberties

#### **PROFESSOR PAUL RASSINIER**

Professor Paul Rassinier is generally regarded as being the doyen of the revisionist movement. A French Marxist and committed anti-National Socialist, he was arrested by the Germans during the war and interned at Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps between 1943 and 1945. He has always been at the forefront in disproving the allegations of genocide.

"I was in Auschwitz from January, 1944 until December, 1944. After the war I heard about the mass murders supposedly perpetrated by the S.S against the Jewish prisoners, and I was perfectly astonished. There were no secrets at Auschwitz".

- Thies Christopherson, Research worker at Auschwitz

"In September, 1944 a Commission of the International Red Cross came to the camp for an inspection. They were particularly interested in the camp at Birkenau, although we also had many inspections at Raisko." - *Bunawerk Section*, p.85

"The fact that we were able to receive visits from our relatives at any time demonstrates the openness of the camp administration. Had Auschwitz been a great extermination camp, we would certainly not have been able to receive such visits." - Thies Christopherson, p.27

"Auschwitz, despite its emblematic name, was NOT primarily an extermination camp for the Jews and is not the central case through which to study extermination."

Gite Sereny, Jewish Historian, *The New Statesman*, November 2nd 1979

### **IF NOT AUSCHWITZ, WHERE THEN?**

Other Jews who have spoken out against what has been described as 'the hoax of the twentieth century', include Beael Chaim, the head of the prestigious Revisionist Press publishing house. Professor Howard Stein, the noted historian at the University of Oklahoma, and Jean-Gabrielle Cohn-Bendit, a writer with the French Guillaume Publishing Group.

### **WILLIAM SHIRER**

Shirer, the author of the tendentious *'Rise and Fall of the Third Reich'* alleges that 300,000 Hungarian Jews were done to death in just 46 days (ibid. p.1156). This would have meant almost the extermination of Hungary's Jewish population of 380,000. But, according to the Central Statistical Office in Budapest, there were 260,000 Jews living in Hungary - in 1945!

### **A JEW SPEAKS OUT**

"Why then are they, the Israelis, obstructing all honest research into the six million question? All statistics will so long be controversial until world Jewry and Zionism will be willing to present to the public exact official statistics of the losses. The roadblock to research is due to the fact that from six million dead, one can exact far more reparations than from say 6,000."

Joseph Ginsburg, Jewish researcher and survivor, Munich

**NOTE:** To date, (West) Germany has paid out 80 billion deutschmarks in 'compensation' to Israel, which doesn't go entirely without gratitude:

"... the state of Israel would not have half of its present infrastructure; every train in Israel is German, the ships are German, as well as electricity, a big part of industry... without mentioning the individual pensions paid to survivors." - Nahum Goldman, *In The Name of Israel*. (1978)

### **NEARLY EVERYBODY WINS**

The allies get their justification, the Israelis get their 80 billion deutschmarks and the Soviets add another eleven nations to their empire.

### **THE POISON WELL**

As Dr. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm of the University of Riga says, "... research data often turns out only to be the result of everybody having uncritically copied what everybody else was writing." Indeed, many of the figures bandied about originate in cheap paperbacks churned out by 'quack-hacks' out to make a fast buck out of combining the victors' need for justification and the public lust for scandal. Such nonsense is then assiduously re-cycled with highly imaginative embroidery until it loses all contact with reality - which ironically causes outrage from the professional propagandists astute enough to see the danger this presents.

### **FOR THOSE I LOVED. Martin Gray, Bodley Head, 1973**

This book purports to describe the experiences of the author at Treblinka camp in Poland. Gray in fact specialized in selling fake antiques in America before he was attracted to the buck-earning potential of cashing in on the insatiable appetite for holocaust-hype. Even the BBC was sufficiently



cautious to ask him why he had waited twenty-eight years to reveal all.

**AXIS RULE IN OCCUPIED EUROPE, Rafael Lemkin, N.Y. 1943**

This Polish-Jew, author of the above title, drew up the UN Geneva Convention which sought to outlaw 'racism' whose extermination figures would have meant - according to official Jewish statistics - the extermination of the world's Jewish population by 1945.

According to the *World Almanac* there were 16 million Jews in the world in 1938; the *New York Times* puts it at 15 million.

**DAS DRITTE REICH UND DIE JUDEN: DOCUMENTE UND AUFSATZE, , Poliakov, Berlin, 1955**

The only evidence was: "The three of four people chiefly involved in drawing up the plan for total extermination are dead, and no documents exist." How very convenient!

**THE RISE AND FALL OF THE THIRD REICH, William L. Shirer**

One would expect this renowned self-styled expert on the Third Reich to have done other than weakly conclude that Hitler's order for the murder of Jews, 'apparently was never committed to paper - at least no copy of it has ever been unearthed. It was probably given verbally to Goering, Himmler, Heydrich, who passed it down...."

It seems strange that German officers, who appear fond of taking souvenir pictures of graveside executions, would be so coy about putting their thoughts on paper.

**THE INCOMPARABLE CRIME, Manvel and Frank, London, 1967, p.46**

The term, 'final solution' had its origins in a memorandum issued nine months before the outbreak of war: "Supplementing the task that was assigned to you on 24th, January, 1939, to solve the Jewish problem by means of emigration and evacuation in the best possible way according to conditions."

The supplementary task referred to 'a total solution (gesamtlosung) of the Jewish question within the area of German influence in Europe.' Manvel and Frankl substituted the word extermination for emigration, and so the 'final solution was born'.

The alleged final details of the plan to exterminate European Jewry are said to have taken place at the Gross Wansee Conference held in Berlin, 20th, January 1942. Unfortunately again there isn't the slightest documentary evidence supporting such a plan. It seems, according to Manvel and Frankl that, 'the minutes are shrouded in the form of officialdom that cloaks the real significance of the words and terminology that are being used.'

Of all the innumerable directives and documents that allegedly passed between Heinrich Himmler, Reinhard Heydrich, Adold Eichmann and Wilhelm Hoess, it seemed that, 'none had survived.'

**THE OTHER KINGDOM, David Rousset, New York, 1947.**

This book like many others carried extravagant claims about gas chambers at Buchenwald. The anti-Hitler Professor Paul Rassinier, who himself spent a considerable time as an inmate at Buchenwald, effectively proved that no such gas chambers existed; nor was there any program of extermination.

Today, it is no longer claimed to have been an extermination camp.

**CHAINES ET LUMIERES, Abbe Jean-Paul Renard.**

Professor Paul Rassinier traced the author and asked how he could possibly have testified as to the existence of gas chambers. Renard replied, 'that others had told him of their existence, and hence had been willing to pose as a witness to things that he had never seen.'

**RAVENSBRUCK; THE WOMEN'S CAMP OF DEATH, Denise Dufournier, London, 1948**

Traced and found to have no evidence other 'than vague rumors that Charlotte Borman stated were deliberately spread by Communist political prisoners.'

**TEUFEL UND VERDAMTE, Benedikt Kautsky.**

The author was traced, interviewed and confessed that he had never seen a gas chamber and that he had based his 'first hand information' on "what others had told him."

**DOCTOR AT AUSCHWITZ, Miklos Nyizli.**

It has been impossible to trace the author. He is not known to exist.

**HENRY KISSINGER. EX-U.S SECRETARY OF STATE**

"Even when Henry Kissinger bemoans some ten relatives whom he calls casualties of Auschwitz, he never gives us names or dates." - Dr. A.J. App, Ph.d

Since the war and up until his death, Professor Paul Rassinier tracked down and interviewed scores of authors and writers of articles, who had claimed first hand experience of extermination. He had never found a single eyewitness; no one who had ever seen a gas chamber much less one in operation. Nor could any of the authors and writers produce a single living witness who had done so.

## **AND FROM THE VICTORS' PRISONERS**

**S.S GENERAL ERICH VON DEM BACH-ZELEWSKI**

An often told story is of how Heinrich Himmler on August 31st 1942 personally witnessed the execution of 100 Jews by an Einsatz detachment in Minsk, 'causing him to nearly faint.'

This account is repeated over and over again in books and magazines, despite the fact that as long ago as April, 1959, Bach-Zelewski admitted in court, 'that he had made the allegations for the sake of expediency and his own survival.' The court accepted his retraction.

"In fact, it is known that on that date Himmler was in conference in his Field headquarters at Zhitomir in the Ukraine." - *Die Wehrmacht im Kampf*. K. Vowinckel, Vol.4, p.275

**OBERSTURMFUHRER KURT GERSTEIN**

Often quoted - with embellishment - this German officer's death is shrouded in mystery after 'he had confessed'. His claims appear regularly, even in school textbooks.

Despite his rank, Gerstein was far from being a National Socialist and was apparently vehement on

this point. Increasingly eccentric and convicted for sending eccentric mail through the post, he claimed to have infiltrated the S.S and told his French interrogator that no less than 40 million internees had been gassed. On April, 12th, 1945, he revised this figure downwards to 25 million but even this figure - much larger than the world's Jewish population was too unreal for French propaganda purposes, and so the compromise figure of six million was agreed.

Afterwards, Gerstein hanged himself in Cherche Midi Prison in Paris, although interestingly neither his body nor his grave have ever been found.

#### **DR. WILHELM HOETTL (alias WALTER HAGEN)**

This person's evidence is often quoted but in fact he was an intelligence agent working for both the Americans and the Soviet Union. Close colleagues included two Jewish agents, Perger and Verber, based in Vienna, who acted as 'U.S. Army officers during the Nuremberg trials'.

"It should be emphasised straight away that there is not a single document in existence which proves that the Germans intended to, or carried out, the deliberate murder of Jews."

*Did Six Million Really Die?* Richard Harwood, Historical Review Press

#### **ALOIS HOELLRIEGEL**

After being tortured, the subsequent 'confessions' sent General Ernst Kaltenbrunner to the gallows.

#### **HERMAN GOERING**

Declared that the very first time he had heard of the extermination claims 'was right here in Nuremberg.' The Jewish writers, Poliakov, Reitlinger, Manvell and Frankl, all tried to implicate Goering but, 'Charles Bewley in his work, *Herman Goering* (Gottingen, 1956) shows that not the slightest evidence was found at Nuremberg to substantiate this charge."

#### **S.S CAPTAIN DIETER WISLICENY**

The 'evidence' of S.S Captain Dieter Wisliceny alleging Hitler's extermination program is widely quoted and again embellished. An assistant in Adolf Eichmann's office, the captain fell into the hands of Czech Communists and he was 'interrogated' at the Soviet-controlled Bratislava Prison during November 1946.

Wisliceny was in fact tortured to "becoming a nervous wreck addicted to uncontrollable fits of sobbing for hours on end prior to execution."

#### **S.S GENERAL OTTO OHLENDORF**

This General was 'persuaded to confess' that 90,000 Jews had been killed under his command alone.' In 1948, three years after the war's end when Ohlendorf came to be tried, he retracted his statements claiming that they had been extracted under torture. He was executed in 1951 and of course, his 'confessions' still appear as evidence.

There is a great deal written, illustrated and filmed about the alleged extermination program carried out by Hitler's Germany. It is interesting to note that if such evidence was admissible only if proven, and not extracted under torture, there would be no evidence whatsoever that Hitler's Germany had a policy of extermination; gassing or otherwise, against any racial grouping.

## CHAPTER.24

### THE NUREMBERG 'TRIALS'

**".. a libel on the military profession."**

**Vice Admiral Hewlett Thebaud, USN**

**"... a fantastic desecration of the ideals of Western Civilisation, and appalling miscarriage of justice... a misuse of evidence for vicious ends, all of which will someday be exposed as a shocking travesty of high legal and moral principles."**

**Henry M. Adams, Ph.D. Professor of History, University of California**

#### JUSTICE ON TRIAL

The International Tribunal at Nuremberg, set up to pass judgement on the vanquished nations, was neither international nor legal in any accepted sense of these terms. Most of these 'trials' were arranged independently of other victor nations; Great Britain, France, the United States and the Soviet Union along with dictatorships created by the allies, Participation by neutral states or observers was neither invited nor welcomed. Mostly, they were 'military tribunals' such as the American Military Tribunal' which ran 'trials' at Dachau.

The British government set up its own trials, independently of other victor nations so it is difficult to imagine why or how such charades could ever be described as being international in nature. The U.S Supreme Court on December, 20th, 1948, washed its hands of U.S Government responsibility when it stated: "We are satisfied that the Tribunal sentencing these prisoners **is not a tribunal of the United States.**"

"Then why, one might ask, were U.S. citizens and government officials serving as prosecutors and judges, and why has the U.S. Government participated in and endorsed an alien tribunal which does not accord to defendants the same rights which American defendants would receive before U.S. courts at home?"

- H.K Thompson and Henry Strutz,M.A. *Doenitz at Nuremberg: A re-Appraisal.* N.Y., 1976

"The Nuremberg process in itself was not a judicial process, but an act of vengeance against the defeated. Nuremberg was particularly profaned by the fact that the Russians were among the judges and themselves guilty of many crimes and atrocities..... Being a jurist myself, and a Christian, I abhor the justice of Nuremberg." - Most Reverend. Bishop Vincentas Brizgys, Bishop of Lithuania

"I think the world expected us to give proof of American legal principles and judicial practice by using them when dealing with our defeated enemies. Instead of this, Gestapo and MVD methods were used. I have heard evidence and read documentary proofs to the effect that the accused persons

were beaten up, maltreated and physically tortured by methods which could only be conceived by sick brains. They were subjected to mock trials and pretended executions, they were told that their families would be deprived of their ration cards. All these things were carried out with the approval of the Public Prosecutor to secure the psychological atmosphere necessary for the extortion of the required confessions. If the United States lets such acts committed by a few people go unpunished, then the whole world can rightly criticize us severely and forever doubt the correctness of our motives and our moral integrity." - Senator McCarthy, *American Press*, May 20th 1949

At the Dachau U.S Military Tribunals, interrogators posed as priests to extract confessions. The American judge, Edward L. Van Roden, one of the three members of an American Army Commission set up to investigate claims of maltreatment found:

"Posturing as priests to hear confessions and give absolution; torture with burning matches driven under the prisoners' fingernails; knocking out of teeth and breaking jaws; solitary confinement and near-starvation rations. The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and five months.... the investigators would put a black hood over the head of the accused and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him and beat him with rubber hoses ..... all but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was standard operation procedure with our American investigators."

"Low rank prisoners were assured that convictions were being sought only against higher ranking officers, and they had absolutely nothing to lose by co-operating and making the desired statements. Such 'evidence' was then used against them - when they joined their superiors in the dock. The latter were told on the other hand that by 'confession', they would take all responsibility onto their own shoulders, thus shielding their men from trial."

"A favorite stratagem, when a prisoner refused to co-operate, was to arrange a mock trial. In these, death sentences were passed, then offers of a 'reprieve' if he confessed. Sometimes a prisoner would be threatened with being handed over to the Russians, his family deprived of their ration cards - or worse."

Colonel A.H Rosenfeld upon whose rulings the admissibility was final, when asked about these sham trials replied: "Yes, of course. We couldn't have made these birds talk otherwise... it was a trick and it worked like a charm."

"Hearsay evidence was admitted indiscriminately and sworn statements of witnesses were admissible regardless of whether anybody knew the person who made the statement or the individual who took the statement." - George McDonough, American Lawyer, *New York Times*

The circus aspect of these show trials was such that when a certain gentleman of the name Einstein tearfully accused a German named Menzel of murdering his brother, the defendant pointed out that his brother was alive and well, and sitting in the court. The presiding investigator scolded Einstein. "How can we bring this pig to the gallows if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into court?"

Hardly surprising therefore that the highest ranking military commanders, predominantly but not exclusively from the allied side, condemned the Nuremberg Trials as a judicial farce and a disgrace to civilized behavior. Their condemnation was echoed by thousands of eminent statesmen, jurists, intellectuals, writers, journalists, ecclesiastics and educators.

In 1956, H.K Thompson, Jnr, a Yale graduate in naval science and history with a background in military and maritime law came together with Henry Strutz, M.A, a linguist, university teacher and associate member of the U.S. Naval Institute. They marked the release of Grand Admiral Doenitz by beginning a project of contemporary and informed opinion on the validity or otherwise of the Nuremberg Trials.

The book, *Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Re-Appraisal*, Amber Publishing Group, NYC. 1976, was hailed as 'the most important work on the Nuremberg 'War Crimes Trials' to appear in 25 years.'

Over a period of twenty years, they invited, read and evaluated many thousands of letters, briefs and manuscripts offering comment on the trials. *Those supporting the trials made up an insignificant minority* and fell into three categories. (1) A hard core who still maintained the legality of the trials, of which it was interesting to note that most had played a part in them. (2) Those who whilst admitting their illegal status felt that they were politically necessary, and (3) those who felt that the trials whilst unique were set to establish legal precedents to limit future wars, on the presumption that application would be applied equally, which of course it has not.

The compilers of *Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Re-Appraisal* saw no reason to unnecessarily duplicate the many thousands of informed comment critical of the Nuremberg Trials. These in essence were repetitive. They preferred instead to provide a cross sampling of views whilst depositing the entire results of their research with the H.K Thompson Collection at Hoover Library on War, Revolution and Peace, Stamford University.

#### **THE WAR CRIMES 'TRIALS' ON TRIAL**

"The Nuremberg Trials have made the waging of an unsuccessful war a crime; the generals on the defeated side were tried and then hanged." - Field Marshal Bernard L. Montgomery. June 9th 1948

"The truth of the matter is that no one of the victors was free of the guilt which its judges attributed to the vanquished." - *The Chicago Tribune*, October 2<sup>nd</sup> 1946

"In my judgement, the procedure by which the Nuremberg Tribunal was created and the criminals trials thereunder conducted, was completely fraught with illegality."

William L. Hart, The Supreme Court of Ohio

"This kangaroo court at Nuremberg was officially known as the 'International Military Tribunal.' That name is a libel on the military profession. Nuremberg was, in fact, a lawyers' tribunal, although I can readily understand why the legal profession is ashamed to claim it, and deliberately stuck a false label on it. I am glad our real military men had nothing to do with the travesty on justice that the lawyers and 'statesmen' conducted on Nuremberg." - Rear Admiral Dan V. Gallery. U.S.N. (Ret.)

#### **PRESIDENT JOHN F. KENNEDY**

In his book, *Profiles in Courage*, President John F. Kennedy praised Senator Robert A. Taft of Ohio, for having the courage to publicly denounce the Nuremberg Trials and reveal them to have been held

in, 'a spirit of vengeance, and vengeance is seldom justice. In these trials we have accepted the Russian idea of the purpose of trials - government policy and not justice - with little relation to Anglo-Saxon heritage."

"A step backward in international law." - Honorable Justice, Learned Hand

"A travesty of justice." - Admiral Harry E. Yarnell, U.S.N Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Asiatic Fleet

"...wholly unjustified and a disgrace to the national governments sanctioning it."

Rear Admiral Reginald R. Belknap, U.S.N. Atlantic Fleet

"Not in accordance with justice." - Hon. William Cosgrave, LL.D, President, Dail Eireann, 1922

"I could never accept the Nuremberg Trials as representing a fair and just procedure."

Dr. Igor I. Sikorsky, Aircraft Designer

"What we did in this case was to resort to private vengeance. Admiral Doenitz and other leaders who were imprisoned should be recompensed for their treatment."

- Dr. John L. Gillin, Emeritus Professor of Criminology, University of Wisconsin

"I have been boiling mad for years over the 'war crimes trials which I think were despicable and contemptible, and smack more of ancient Rome's barbarism than of a so-called civilized country. Not only were the 'war crimes trials' one of the blackest spots on our recent black (and Red) history, but the bombing of the only two Christian cities in Japan in August, 1945, via the atomic bomb calls to high heaven for retribution." - Taylor Caldwell, American novelist

To Grand Admiral Doenitz: "I have always felt, and still feel that you were treated unfairly.... your conviction by the Nuremberg Military Tribunal was a miscarriage of justice."

U.S. Senator William Langer

"A monstrosity and a nameless injustice." - Admiral Thomas Pizarro, Peruvian Navy

"The Nuremberg Trials were contrary to legal precepts."

- Alfonso of Bourbon and Orleans, Infante of Spain; Great-grandson of Queen Victoria

"It is not right to bring to trial officers or men who have acted under orders from higher authority.... the most brutal act of the war was the dropping of the Atom Bombs on Japan... the allies were far from guiltless and should have taken that into fuller consideration."

Admiral of the Fleet, Lord Chatfield, P.C., G.C.B, Commander-in-Chief, British Atlantic Fleet

"I regard the Nuremberg 'war crimes trials' as one of the worst reflections upon enlightened leadership in world affairs as ever has been known. The trials really were a disgrace upon all who participated therein." - Hon. Michael Francis Doyle, LL.D, International lawyer, Papal Chamberlain

"A most unfortunate and unjustified violation of international law."

Major-General Ulysses S. Grant, 111, U.S.A.

"The idea of trying the leaders of defeated nations as 'war criminals' is but a first step toward the dark ages." - Vice Admiral John F. Shafroth, U.S.N., Commander South Pacific Area

"It is my considered opinion that the Nuremberg Trials violated the reputation for justice so long held by the British and American peoples, and that many of the findings contravened our most sacred constitutional principles."

- Air Vice-Marshal Hugh Champion de Crespigny, R.A.F., C.B., M.C., D.F.C.

"The Nuremberg Trials were a tragic mistake. They will haunt us always."

Major General James E. Chaney, USAF

".. a libel on the military profession." - Vice Admiral Hewlett Thebaud, USN

"The Nuremberg Trials have created a deplorable precedent in international law."

Dr. Samuel T. Chambers, Professor of History, University of Baltimore

"... a vindictive travesty of every canon of old military law."

- Dr. Francis Neilson, Author and historian

"Aside from the horrendous demand for 'Unconditional Surrender,' certainly the most stupid error of America's World War Two policies was to sponsor and participate in the so-called Nuremberg Trials."

Honorable Howard Buffett. Lawyer, U.S Congress

"My attitude towards the War Crimes Trials is epitomized in a terse reply by Colonel McCormick (*Chicago Tribune*): 'I will never lend my presence where legalized murder is imposed.'"

Major General Charles L. Mullins, Jnr. USA

"They (The Nuremberg Trials) set a very dangerous precedent." - Honourable Frank A.W Lucas, Judge of Appeal, High Commission Territories, Union of South Africa

"I believe the trials in general were a travesty of justice."

Honourable Joseph H. Ball, U.S. Senator, Minnesota

"The dangerous precedent set at Nuremberg must be removed."

Rear Admiral Nils Wijkmark, Royal Swedish Navy

"... a great shame, the direct responsibility for which rests upon the legal fraternity of Great Britain and the United States." - O. Glenn Saxon, LL.B., AM. Professor of Economics, Yale University

"A barefaced hypocrisy." - Major General William Church Davis. USA



"... one should consider with disgust and sorrow this (Nuremberg Trials) and similar deeds which are dishonourable not only for the winners but also for the developments of the morals of humanity."

Lieutenant General Fahri Belen, Turkish Army

"Unjust and completely outrageous." (The conviction and imprisonment of Admiral Doenitz).

Honourable George H. Earle, LL.D, D.C.L

"Unwarranted, unjust and illegal." - Major General George L. Eberle, USA

"Unjust and a reflection on the United States." - Brigadier General Robert E. Wood, USA

"What's the difference between Nuremberg and chaining the captured vanquished to the chariot of the victor to be dragged around an arena to the plaudits of the victor's henchmen?"

Hon. George Bell Timmerman, LL.D. American jurist.

"... could not have been fair and impartial and therefore should not have been held at all."

Admiral Felix B. Stump, U.S.N

"A disgrace upon America and should never have taken place."

J.H Gipson, Sr. President, The Caxton Printers Ltd, Economist and author

"Our government has set a precedent that can come back to plague it."

William R. Mathews. Editor, *Arizona Daily Star*

"I can well remember, at the time of the Nuremberg Trials, my great uneasiness about the justice of placing senior, or indeed any officers, on trial for carrying out orders from higher authority."

Vice Admiral Cyril St. Clair Cameron, Royal Navy, C.B.E

"A grave mistake and illegal." - Major General Harry H. Vaughan, U.S. Army Reserve

".. one of the greatest, most unjust crimes ever committed by so-called civilised people. Undoubtedly military leaders of the so-called allies, were just as guilty of the charges made against those who were tried." - Hon. J. Bracken Lee, Governor, State of Utah

"I consider that the trials have done an immeasurable amount of harm."

- General Richard J. Mulcahy of Ireland; Minister of Defence

"I applaud and endorse this effort to call attention to the injustice of the Nuremberg 'war crimes trials and to the dangerous precedent set by them."

Hon. Henry P. Fletcher, LL.D. U.S. Under Secretary of State

"In my opinion, the trials of professional military men as for instance the Nuremberg Trials remind of the barbarian days when prisoners-of-war were killed just because they had fought."

General Hendrik J. Kruls, Royal Netherlands Army

"Our country could never live down its participation in such a shameful travesty of justice."  
Major General John Shirley Wood, USA

"... the result of hysteria on the part of those responsible." - Vice Admiral Glenn B. Davis, U.S.N

"I would like to say that I regard the 'war crimes trials' as a crime." - Rev. Dr. John H. Holmes, D.D.  
(Jewish Institute of Religion), Director, American Civil Liberties Union

"I am of the opinion that the war crimes trials were illegal." Hon. W. Dahanayake, Prime Minister  
of Ceylon

"This reminds us of the Dark Ages and proves that the spiritual development of our World lags far  
behind the miraculous materialistic progress." - Honourable Najeeb-Al-Armanazi, LL.D. Secretary  
General, Presidency of the Republic of Syria

"... a great miscarriage of justice." - Vice Admiral Frederick M. Trapnell, U.S.N

"I have always felt that the 'War Crimes Trials' were the brain child of Stalin and sold to the U.S. and  
Britain." - Commodore Carlos Augustus Bailey, U.S.N

"There was no authorization or precedent in International Law for those trials and I consider the  
precedent set at that time to be most dangerous and an international disgrace."  
Rear Admiral James D. Barner, U.S.N

"... a fantastic desecration of the ideals of Western Civilisation, and appalling miscarriage of justice...  
a misuse of evidence for vicious ends, all of which will someday be exposed as a shocking travesty of  
high legal and moral principles."  
- Henry M. Adams, Ph.D, Professor of History, University of California

"The Nuremberg process in itself was not a judicial process, but an act of vengeance against the  
defeated. Nuremberg was particularly profaned by the fact that the Russians were among the judges  
and themselves guilty of crimes and atrocities... Being a jurist myself, and a Christian, I abhor the  
justice of Nuremberg." - Most Rev. Bishop Vincentas of Lithuania

"The 'Military Tribunals' constituted by the allies to judge the military and civilian authorities of the  
vanquished country have no legal basis whatsoever."  
Edison Diaz Salvo, General of Aviation of the Republic of Chile

"I was and am against the War Crimes Trials in principle. .... a dangerous precedent which will  
someday back-fire." - Major General Orlando Ward, USA

"A serious mistake." - Major General Paul W. Baade, USA

"I believe that no sane person can approve what was done by the Nuremberg Tribunal, where all the

norms of civilisation were violated."

- Admiral Don Francisco Bastarreche, Admiral of the Spanish Fleet

"... the majority of these trials, as being illegal and travestic of justice, ... I regret my country had anything to do with it." - Vice Admiral Walter S. Anderson, U.S.N

"For all such, forgive us. We were wrong." - Admiral John W. Reeves, Jr., U.S.N

"A travesty of legality and violated the basic principles of justice which have been a treasured part of our heritage." - Admiral Thomas C. Kinkaid, U.S.N. Commander, Allied Forces, S.W Pacific

"To me the Nuremberg Trials have always been totally inexcusable and a horrible travesty of justice."  
Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald, U.S.N. Commander, North Pacific Force

"I consider the War Trials as one of the most disgraceful manifestations of the post war hysteria."  
Vice Admiral Richard H. Cruzen, U.S.N, Commander, Naval Forces, Philippines, 1951

"I feel very strongly on the basic principles involved in 'war crimes trials' and the flagrant travesty on justice resulting from such hypocrisy." - Rear Admiral James E. Arnold, U.S.N.R

"Of course the action against you was grossly unjust; and it is a sorry blot on my country's history... I'll only express one bit of satisfaction; - Despite some titles and uniforms worn by my own countrymen in the Nuremberg affair, none of them were really Military or Naval men.... may I salute you." - Admiral Thomas C. Hart, U.S.N, Commander-in-Chief, Asiatic Fleet, World War 11

"The war crimes trials was a reversion to the ancient practice of the savage extermination of a defeated enemy and particularly its leaders."  
- Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, U.S.N Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Fleet

"To bring them to trial under post facto law, concocted to convict them, is a piece of hideous hypocrisy and humbug."  
Major General J.F.C Fuller, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O. British military historian and author

"The war trials were a low level to which farce was connected."  
Hon. Henry W. Shoemaker, Litt.D. Colonel Military Intelligence. U.S.A.R

"an illegal procedure and a 'barefaced hypocrisy'. I felt that way at the time of the trials and so stated." - Hon Burton K. Wheeler, U.S. Senator, Candidate for vice-presidency of United States

" ..... your recent release (Admiral Karl Doenitz) evoke in me the feeling of shame for my country which I felt during the travesty on justice known as the Nuremberg Trials." - Lieutenant General Pedro A. del Valle, U.S.M.C, Commanding General, 1st Marine Division, World War 11

"... The criminal trials of military leaders in Germany at the close of World war 11 were not in

accordance with international law nor supported by legal authorisation of any civilised country."  
Hon. Usher L. Burdick. Member of Congress

"...unjust and fundamentally wrong in principle."  
Hon. Spruille Braden, U.S Assistant Secretary of State

"I have always regarded the Nuremberg Trials as a travesty upon justice and the farce was made even more noisome with Russia participating as one of the judges."  
Charles Callan Tansill, Ph.D. Professor of History

"A political stunt." - Field Marshall Lord Henry Maitland Wilson of Libya. Commander-in-Chief, Middle East, 1941

"A libel on the military profession and barefaced hypocrisy."  
Vice Admiral Ralph Edward Jennings, U.S.N

"The war crimes trials were an abomination and will plague our people for centuries."  
Brigadier General Bonner Fellers, USA, Planning Group, O.S.S World War 11

"I have been greatly shocked and disturbed by this international action."  
Honourable William Phillips, U.S. Under Secretary of State

"I have a very long record of opposition to the holding of these trials." - The Rt. Hon.Lord Hankey, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., LL.D. Minister in War Cabinet, World War 11

"I was from the beginning very unhappy about the Nuremberg Trials... the weak points of such trials are obvious." - T.S Eliot. English poet and author

"I have neither read nor followed the testimony concerned in the so-called 'War Crimes Trials' at Nuremberg because the entire procedure, in my opinion, became a nauseating farce through the participation of the Soviet 'judges'. The presence of these minions of a barbarous and mediaeval autocracy elevated this disgraceful episode to the stratosphere of hypocrisy."  
Hon. James H.R Cromwell. U.S. Minister to Canada, 1940

"The precedent of the infamous Nuremberg trials constitutes an unparalleled blunder."  
Admiral Alexander E. Sakellariou, Royal Hellenic Navy, Commander-in-Chief, Greek Naval Forces

"... was a lapse from present-day standards of civilisation and justice to the Dark Ages. Let us fervently hope that we have seen the last of such action."  
Vice Admiral Everett C. Morsell, S.C., U.S.N

"I apologize to Admiral Doenitz and the German people for what, done then in our name without our approval or consent, has resulted in such injury to everybody involved."  
Professor Dr. Herbert C. Sanborn. Historian and author

"I am wholly in agreement as to the hypocrisy and illegality of the Nuremberg Trials. The Nuremberg Trials set a dangerous precedent and must be exposed...." - Air Commodore G.S. Oddie, D.F.C., A.F.C. Deputy Director R.A.F, World War 11

"The Nuremberg Trials were a disgrace to civilisation, and, as a teacher of young men and women, I have deeply regretted that my country joined in this outrageous action."

Kenneth Colegrove, Ph.D. Consultant to General Douglas MacArthur

"There is not the slightest doubt in my mind that these trials were 'a libel on the military profession.' I am sorry."

Vice Admiral Mahlon S. Tisdale, U.S.N. Commander, Destroyers, Pacific Fleet, World War 11

"An outrage against good morals, an absurdity in point of international law, and a deplorable error in policy. They set a precedent for what amounts to the legalised lynching of the leaders of the defeated side in any future war." - Hoffman Nickerson, American author

"I have no doubt that the Nuremberg 'War Crimes Trials' were an instrument of revenge rather than of justice. As an American citizen, I apologise to Admiral Doenitz."

Colonel Ulius L. Amoss, U.S.A.F. Deputy Chief of Staff, 9th Air Force, World War 11

"I consider the 'war crimes trials' in general and the trial of Admiral Doenitz in particular, a matter of mass hypocrisy resulting from a war-bred hangover." - Vice Admiral A. Stanton Merrill, U.S.N. Commander, Cruiser Division

"... they were most unjust and cruel." - Admiral of the Fleet, The Rt. Hon. 12th Earl of Cork and Orrery, G.C.B. Commander-in-Chief, Home Fleet and Portsmouth.

"The Nuremberg Charter under which Doenitz was tried created alleged crimes for which there is no precedent or justification in international law or usage."

Vice Admiral Kenneth G.B Dewar, C.B.E. Commanded *H.M.S. Royal Oak* and *Tiger*

"But the real guilty ones are the British Admiralty, the French Department of the Marine, and the Navy Departments of all countries, including our own. They are the guilty ones, not the officers who obeyed their orders." - Commodore Julius F. Hellweg, U.S.N

"It does not seem fair to me." - General Sir Andrew Thorne, K.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O. Commander-in-Chief, Allied Land Forces

"They smell. I have always considered them as legalistic hocus-pocus to give semblance of respectability to barbarous vengeance inflicted upon opponents who have merely done their duty on the losing side of a war. A primitive idea supposed to be in disrepute for some centuries."

Rear Admiral George van Deurs, U.S.N. World War 11

"... had the same legal status as a Kangaroo Court.... The 'War Crimes Trials' can only be justified by

Marxist, Leninist, Stalinist and New Dealist doctrines."

- Rear Admiral Henry C. Flanagan, U.S.N. Commander, Transport Divisions, Pacific

"...largely for propaganda purposes and unwise."

Major General William W.P. Gibsons, C.M.G., D.S.O., O.B.E., Royal Canadian Army

"Many of us felt that the actions taken were autocratic and had no place in a democracy."

Vice Admiral Edward W. Hanson, U.S.N

"... regrettable and attributable to mass hysteria.."

Rear Admiral George W. Bauernschmidt, S.C., U.S.N

"... contrary to civilised ideals and principles of legal justice. This country owes to Grand Admiral Doenitz and to many other men at the least a humble apology for what we have caused them to suffer. Let us hope that we have learned from these tragic mistakes a lesson we shall never forget, and that never again shall we repeat such conduct." - Honourable Edward Leroy Van Roden, President Judge

**Note:** The Honourable Edward Leroy Van Roden, President Judge, served as a member of the Commission set up to investigate the cases of German officers and soldiers tried by the American Military Courts at Dachau. He later testified as to the methods of interrogation used which included legal farce, illegal, unfair and cruel (torture) methods and duress to secure confessions of guilt.

"I am glad to join other American citizens in condemning such procedures as those established."

Hon. Hugh G. Grant, American Diplomat

"I think those (Nuremberg) trials were the greatest mistake our government could have made and predict that the precedent set will haunt this country for hundreds of years."

Major General Howard C. Davidson. U.S.A.F World War 11

"The infamous 'war crimes trials' will undoubtedly cause the future inhabitants of this cockeyed planet to blush with embarrassment." - Robert LeFevre, American educator and author

"... is manifestly an injustice." - Admiral Harold R. Stark. U.S.N. Chief of Naval Operations, 1939-42

"I attended the Nuremberg Trials for several days as a guest of one of the legal profession. One cannot help getting the impression that the law was fabricated." - General Sir Henry Charles Loyd, K.C.B., C.B., K.C.V.O., D.S.O., M.C. Commander-in-Chief, Southern Command

"The trials were not based on justice, precedent or international law. They have set a vicious precedent." - Admiral Laurence T. DuBose, U.S.N. Commander, Cruiser Division. World war 11

"I was asked if I would sit on the Court which was assembled to try Field Marshall von Manstein about 1948, but refused because I felt that the whole principle of these war crimes trials was wrong. In fact, it seems to me that the basis of the majority of the war crimes trials were not founded on true democratic justice, but on revengeful desire to punish a number of military commanders for all the sin

and misery and suffering, inseparable from war." - General Sir Frank W. Messervy, K.C.S.I., K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O. Commander-in-Chief, Malaya Command

"... in the past, conquerors sometimes executed their opponents, but I never heard of any attempt to legalise it." - Admiral Samuel M. Robinson, Jnr, U.S.N

"An ugly miscarriage of justice... only hate and war hysteria could have permitted such a weird concept of war crime." - Rear Admiral Arthur T. Moen, U.S.N

"... should not be liable to such trials." - Major General Sir William L.O. Twiss, K.C.I.E., C.B., C.B.E., M.C., F.R.G.S. General Officer Commanding British Army in Burma

"Such acts as the Nuremberg Trials of gallant opponents do not auger well for peace in future. They are merely boding more evil, and more severity for the leading victims after a war, and lower the prestige of the victors." - Lady Evelyn Margaret Chetwynd

"The trial of German alleged war criminals, citizens of a defeated country, conducted by judges of a victorious enemy country was in itself a gross infringement of the elementary principles of justice and equity." - Hon. Luigi Villari, Grand Officer of the Crown of Italy

"It had no authorisation or precedent in international law, which has no punitive provisions."  
Admiral Charles P. Snyder, U.S.N. Commander, Battleships, Pacific Fleet. 1939

"... the 'war crimes trials' were a disgrace to our American tradition, and equally as bad, they created a precedent which can only mean liquidation of the entire brains of the United States should Communists prevail in this country." - Devin E. Garrity, President, Devin-Adair Company. Publishers

"As far as the 6th Armored Division was concerned in its 280 days in front line contact, there was no atrocity problem. Frankly, I was aghast, as were many of my contemporaries, when we learned of the proposed 'war crimes trials and the fact that military commanders were among the accused. I firmly believe that the 'war crimes trials' were ill-conceived, vindictively executed, and served only to lower the dignity and prestige of America." - Major General Robert W. Grow, USA. Commander, 6th Armored Division in Europe. World War 11

"I have always looked upon the 'war crimes trials' as an unlawful revengeful act rather than a court of justice." - Admiral John E. Gingrich, U.S.N

"I consider the trial of German officials after World War 11 was outrageous and cannot be condoned."  
Major General James Kelly Parsons, USA. Commanding General 3rd Corps

"The trial and condemnation of Admiral Doenitz was an insult to both British and American submariners." - Captain Bernard Acworth, Royal Navy, D.S.O

"It was my opinion at the time of the Nuremberg Trials, and still is, that the officers concerned were

not treated in a way corresponding to the principles of justice and democracy."

Vice Admiral Thore Horve, Royal Norwegian Navy. C.B.E., D.S.C

".... a precedent which should not be followed among what are commonly described as civilized nations." - Dr. George Peabody Gooch, C.H. British historian and author

"My view is that the law must be applied to all. Had this been applied at the time of these trials, there would have been a number of ranking officers among the victors who stood trial. I hope you succeed in destroying the dangerous precedent set." - Major General Frederick F. Worthington, C.B., M.C., M.M., C.D. General Officer Commanding, Armored Division, 1942

".... this whole procedure was a result of mass hysteria and conducted in spirit of mob violence."

Major General Thomas O. Hardin. U.S.A.F.R

"On the War Crimes Trials in General and the Doenitz case in particular, I have always thought that these trials were a mistake and that military commanders on the losing side should not be tried for war crimes by international military tribunals set up by the victors...."

Major General William F. Tomkins, USA

"... cannot be considered morally valid."

- Honourable Pierre Etienne Flandin, French jurist and statesman

"I was of the opinion that the victorious nation was indulging in hypocrisy in bringing the reputable German military leaders to trial for war crimes."

Admiral E.T Wooldridge, U.S.N. Commandant, The National War College

"It was a shameful manifestation of the 'Vae Victis' mentality."

Lieutenant General Erik Testrup, Royal Swedish Army

"A throwback to the days of barbarism, a proof of man's inhumanity to man, a complete lack of decent respect for the welfare of our fellow-man, and a violation of all elements of justice and decency."

Major General Clements McMullen, U.S.A.F

"So, the Nuremberg Trials were illegal - a reflection on discipline. I hold Admiral Doenitz in the highest esteem, and his trial and imprisonment were outrageous."

Rear Admiral John Wainwright, U.S.N. (Commanded Yangste River Patrol.)

"I have long held firm views on the trials of military persons for what I always regarded as political 'crimes.' In fact, I felt so strongly that I asked to be excused...."

Major General Robert S. Beightler, USA

"... a renewal of the old way of thinking, 'woe to the vanquished,' not worthy of any civilized nation."

Major General L. Melander, Army of Finland

"A false tribunal based on false laws." - General Emile Janssens, Royal Belgian Army



"A permanent blot on the record of the allies."

Professor Harry Elmer Barnes, Ph.D. American historian

"The spirit which led the British and American people to look on complacently while their authorities were committing the monstrous injustice of holding the Nuremberg Trials, was nothing new; for it is latent in every savage beast; .....

Consequently, in the matter of chivalry, justice and fair-play, the English record is even blacker than it was after World War 1 and the savagery and inhumanity that was displayed was far less restrained... from the looting and the sadistic ill-treatment of the defenceless population of the allied troops and control officials - Englishmen, Frenchmen, Russians and Americans, to the despicable display of troglodytic beastliness in the Nuremberg Trials, where Englishmen, Frenchmen and Americans sank to the level of Russian prosecutors in a 'Great Purge' trial and committed the extra infamy of pretending that the proceedings were 'legal' and 'just'.

At least when the ancients 'liquidated' the military or other leaders of their defeated enemy, they marched a Caractacus or a Vercingetorix through the streets of Rome, they never aggravated the iniquity by trying to make it appear the outcome of a just and *bona fide* legal process."

Anthony M. Ludovici, English Army Officer, (World War.1) Philosopher and author of 33 works, 1909 - 1960

"There was something cynical and revolting in the spectacle of British, French and American judges sitting on the bench with a colleague representing a country which before, during, and since the trials, had perpetrated half the political crimes in the calendar."

- Lord Hankey, House of Lords, May, 5th, 1949

"I have always maintained, and I have written to this effect, that the war crimes trials were wholly illegal from the point of view of international law."

Herbert A. Smith, D.C.L, Professor of International Law, University of London, 1928-1946

"I think the Nuremberg trials are a black page in the history of the world... I discussed the legality of these trials with some of the lawyers and some of the judges who participated therein. They did not attempt to justify their action on any legal ground."

Edgar N. Eisenhower, American attorney, brother of President Dwight D. Eisenhower

"Accusations by English scribblers of 'barbarism' on the part of Germans or other troops invariably provoke my indignation by their arrant hypocrisy. Accident of fate has brought it about that much of my military and civil career was occupied with the suppression or attempted suppression, of armed rebellion or severe civilian commotion, and I have seen or investigated enough atrocities committed by British and Irish troops in three countries to fill several books."

Aubrey T.O Lees. English Colonial Administrator and Army officer. Served in Ireland during the revolution (1920 - 1922), in Iraq (1922 - 1925, and for ten years in Palestine.

Space limitations preclude further comment. Clearly, nobody but the most grievously misinformed could lay claim to the Nuremberg processes as being anything other than a disgraceful slide into ancient Rome's barbarism, equaled only by the blood-letting of Stalin's purges. Suffice it is to say that

these comments are as one with the more fully expressed sentiments volunteered by many thousands of similarly well informed and often illustrious men - and women, who were better placed than most to offer an opinion.

Those who do wish to avail themselves of the more fulsome comment offered by the sampling of 388 highly placed authorities, I recommend to Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Re-Appraisal. H.K Thompson, Jnr. and Henry Strutz; published by Amber Publishing Corp. 21, Hudson Street, New York City 10013, New York City. ISBN 0-916788-01-6 Library of Congress Card No.75-26202.

## **CHAPTER.25**

### **LAST LETTER FROM HERMAN GOERING TO WINSTON CHURCHILL**

**Mr. Churchill,**

You will have the satisfaction to survive me and my comrades in misfortune. I do not hesitate to congratulate you on this personal triumph and the finesse with which you have accomplished it. You have gone to great expense in order to secure this success, for yourself and Great Britain. Should I believe you sufficiently naive as to consider this success anything more than a show, detrimental to the Great German Empire - a performance for the peoples and their Jewish and Bolshevist confederates, which were maneuvered by you into the war - then my statement to you during the last hour of my life would, also in the eyes of posterity, be squandered upon an undeserving one.

My pride as a German and as one of the foremost responsible German leaders forbids me to lose even a single word in a dispute of world-historical importance on the disgraceful lowliness of the methods employed by the victors as far as these proceedings concern my own person. However, as it is the obvious and announced intention of their administration of the law to throw the very German people into the abyss of illegality and to rob them once and for all of a future possibility to defend themselves by the removal of the responsible men of the National Socialist state, I have to add a few words to the historic subject of the verdict, premeditated by you and your allies.

I direct these remarks to you, since you are one of the best informed ones regarding the true underlying reasons for this war and the possibility of avoiding the same; in at least a manner bearable to the European future; and yet refused your testimony and your oath to your own high court of justice. Therefore, I shall not fail, while there is still time, to call you before the tribunal of history and direct my statements to you, because I know that this tribunal will expose you some day as that man, who with ambition, intelligence and energy has thrown the fate of the European nations under the heels of foreign world powers.

In you I identify before history the man who had the ability to bring Adolf Hitler down and his political accomplishments; the man who will, however, be unable to raise the shield protectively against the invasion of Europe by the Asiatics.

It was your ambition to justify the Versailles Treaty regarding Germany. It will prove fatal to you that

you succeeded. You personified the hardened obstinacy of your old gentry; and you also personified the stubbornness of its old age, opposing the last gigantic effort of the rejuvenated German power to decide the fate of Europe in the steppes of Asia in order to safeguard the same in the future. Long after my responsibility in the future development of events has found its objective judge, it will be put to your account that the past bloody war has not been the final one which had to be fought on the Continent for the very possibility of the existence of its nations.

You will have to answer for the fact that the bloody war of yesterday will be followed by a still greater one and that the European nations will not rule at the Volga, but at the Pyrenees mountains. It is my fervent wish that you may at least live to see the day on which the world, and the western nations in particular, will become aware of the bitter truth that it was you and your friend Roosevelt who sold the future to Bolshevism for a cheap personal triumph over nationalistic Germany. This day may come sooner than you like, and you in spite of your advanced age, will be vigorous enough to see it dawn bloody red over the British Isles.

I am convinced that it will bring you all those unimaginable terrors which you escaped this time through the good luck of war; or through the abhorrence of the German conduct of war to a complete degeneration of the methods of fighting of peoples of the same Race. My knowledge regarding the kind and amount of arms and of projects from us, which - thanks to your military assistance to the Red Army - have fallen into their hands, enable me to form this supposition.

There is no doubt that you - according to your habit - soon will write good memoirs and you will write them the better, as there is nobody to hinder you to tell and suppress what you like.

You believe it very clever to have submitted this historic truth to the craftiness to a handful of ambitious junior lawyers in order to have it changed into an expedient dialectic treatise, in spite of your awareness as a Briton as well as a statesman, that with such means the problems of existence of peoples could not be solved and judged; neither in the past nor in the future.

I have an only too well grounded opinion of your power and the cunning of your intelligence to credit you with believing the vulgar propaganda with which you motivated the war against us and with which you have had your victory over us glorified in a fantastic show.

I state here with great emphasis as one of the highest military, political and economic leaders of the Great German Empire the following: This war could not be avoided because the politics of Great Britain - under the influence of your person and of your friends of like opinions in all fields - persisted constantly to hinder the life interests and the most natural development of the German people; and - filled with the senile ambition to uphold the British hegemony - preferred the Second World War to an understanding, as we on our side had tried time and again to bring about, beneficial to both of the most prominent nations of Europe.

I declare herewith once more and most emphatically that the guilt of the German people in this war - into which they were forced by you - consists solely in trying to end the eternal difficulties to their national existence, which you artfully instigated and continued.

It would be useless to go with you into any dispute over the causes, the conditions of restraint and the motives which led during the course of the war to the political and military complications and which your lawyers knew so well to use in a one-sided manner at the cost of the National Socialist regime. The devastated regions of the European culture and robbed treasures give still today testimony of your embittered despair with which a great and proud people yesterday, with unparalleled readiness to make sacrifices fought for its existence. Tomorrow they will testify that alone the overpowering might, led by you in the field, was able to cause the subjection and deprivation of their rights. The

day after tomorrow the Russians will bear witness to the betrayal which surrendered Europe to the red Asiatics.

The Germany which you conquered will take revenge on you through its downfall. You have neither produced a better politic nor shown a greater courage than we. You have not won the victory due to better qualities or superiority of your strength or strategy, but merely after six years with the predominance of your allies. Do not believe your victory to be all that which you tell the world. You and your hand will soon harvest the fruits of your political art. What you as an experienced Cynic will not admit toward us - namely that our fight in the East was an act of urgent self-defence, and not alone for Germany but for all of Europe; and that the Germans fighting this war; which you constantly condemned, therefore was justified. This, your ally and friend of today, Stalin, will soon prove to you and the British Empire.

Then you will experience what it means to fight this enemy and you will learn that necessity knows no law; also that you can neither fight him successfully with treaties in law nor with the weight of Great Britain and her European dwarfs.

You have stated to the German people that you were primarily concerned with the restoration of their democratic mode of life. But you have not said a single word that you want to restore to them the sensible foundations of living, which have been denied to them these past 25 years. Your name stands under all essential documents of this epoch of British want of comprehension and jealousy towards Germany. Your name will also stand under the result with which this epoch of Germany's liquidation has challenged history in lieu of Europe's existence.

My belief in the vitality of my people cannot be shaken. They will be stronger and live longer than you. However, it distresses me to know that defenseless in your power, they now also belong to the luckless victims, who thanks to your success, do not approach a future of progressive work for the realization of their common aim, set forth by intelligence for the western peoples, but are driven towards the greatest catastrophe in their common history.

I do not wish to argue about outrages, which you rightly or wrongly ascribe to us and which neither agree with nor the German peoples comprehension; neither do I wish to talk about those atrocities which have been committed on your part and on the part of your allies towards millions of Germans; for I know that you have made under this pretext the entire German people the object of a collective outrage of a proportion never known in history. I also know that you would not have acted differently regarding your treatment of Germany without this pretence, because since 1914 you have striven for nothing less than the destruction of the German empire. This, your historic goal denies you the office of a judge over the avoidable and unavoidable consequences caused by your unremitting intentions and which were welcome to you as subsequent proof for the justification of your actions. Today I regret my and the National Socialist Government's greatest mistake, the fateful error to believe in your discernment as a statesman. I regret to have trusted you with justiciability recognizing the world-political necessity of a peaceful and progressive (prosperous) Germany for the existence of a flourishing England. I regret that our means did not suffice to convince you at the last moment that the liquidation of Germany would also be the beginning of the liquidation of Britain's world power. We began to act - each one according to his own law, I in line with the new one, for which this Europe was already too old - you holding on to the old one, for which this Europe is no longer anymore important enough in the world.

I shall know how to approach my end in the absolute conviction as a German National Socialist and considering everything else, to have been a better European than you. I leave the judgement of this

with an easy mind to posterity. I hope sincerely that you will belong to this world for a long time to come as fate might grant you - as it has to me - when you decline to leave the posterity also a truth.

Sincerely, Herman Goering.

**Within a few hours of penning these words, Hitler's heir was dead by his own hand.**

## **CHAPTER.26**

### **HITLER - THE GREATEST SPENGLERIAN**

Could there be more to the Hitler period of European history than we have so far been given to understand by the media, the intellectuals and pundits who are well paid to do our thinking for us?

That Adolf Hitler represented or may still represent some sort of phenomenon is certain; his bitterest enemies will admit as much. To them he is evil incarnate; he murdered six million defenceless Jews in cold blood, started a horrible war, was a frightful tyrant who delighted in the most bloody atrocities without end.

The question is, what is the truth about Hitler? What sort of real meaning can we find in the story of that extraordinary period which exercises such a decided fascination over us all that any book with a swastika on the cover is almost guaranteed to be a best seller?

In fact, it is reported that through the year 1975, 50,000 serious books have been published on Hitler and the National Socialist years in Europe! Like it or not, this makes Hitler the most popular (we didn't say liked) subject in the western world, with a single exception - Jesus Christ! Even the ADL BULLETIN (Jewish Anti-Defamation League) itself recently compared the popularity of Hitler to Jesus Christ.

Yet, each day Adolf Hitler is killed anew by the media. His name is so consistently pilloried that nothing is too vile to associate with it. Without exception, all of the motion pictures about him have been negative - often the facts given contradict facts in other movies just to portray him in the worst possible light. Likewise, all of the publicity about him on television has been negative and all but a tiny fraction of the books and magazine articles are the same. Mention his name in any company - Christians, politicians or pornographers and the reaction is sure to be the same - negative.

And yet, in spite of this concentrated venom, for forty years the fascination his name and figure exerts has not diminished a fraction. Indeed, his image grows from year to year, as if propelled by an invisible force greater than the forces against him. Unconditionally defeated in war at the cost of millions of lives and uncounted treasure, why can't his ghost lie down and obediently expire?

The Hitler phenomenon is all the more strange because, of the four prominent leaders of the time - Stalin, Churchill, Roosevelt and Hitler - practically nothing is being written about any of them but Hitler. Is it that the ideals professed by the other three are almost universally recognized as false, hypocritical and deceptive? Is it that somewhere in the Hitler factor we may discern a deep meaning that directly and profoundly relates to our condition today? In other words, was Hitler right?

There are those who believe so, and they are no longer mute. As more history is being written and read we can see the lies exposed which we formerly believed were true. Of course, Hitler did not kill

six million Jews or any number of them worth separating from the thirty million non-Jews who were killed in the massive tragedy of the fratricidal war of 1939 - 1945. This is a despicable myth, constructed by the Jews to justify and rationalize their aggression in Europe, America and the Middle East. Neither did Hitler start the war. No historian today with any respect due to him from humankind will say the contrary. In actual fact, Hitler worked unceasingly to prevent the war with the West. It was literally the last thing he wanted, and he could not bring himself to believe that the leaders of England and America would be so shortsighted, venal and cruel as to deliberately ally themselves with Communist Russia to destroy Europe.

Indeed, it appears as if Hitler's policy was far beyond the ken of his contemporaries as it foresaw not merely a new Germany or even a new Europe but a rejuvenation of the West.

Oswald Spengler, the prophetic German philosopher and historian has been revitalized among nationalist intellectuals by Francis Parker Yockey, the author of *Imperium*. Yockey's work is virtually a sequel to Spengler's, *The Decline of the West*. Drawing on the history of every culture which has gone before, Spengler propounded a new philosophy of the cyclical nature of culture. He defined the difference between culture and civilization, which he saw as the final phase of culture. In the declining years of a culture certain phenomena appear regardless of whether this be Egypt, Greece or Europe. Decadence, deterioration and, finally, the death of the culture is certain. Spengler formulated a timetable, tying up all the social factors with political expressions, such as monarchy, democracy, imperialism, etc.

No one has ever successfully refuted Spengler; indeed, how can anyone do so, his analysis is so close, too agonisingly precise to admit to any but the most superficial, the most liberal and worthless criticisms. It is self-evident that Spengler's diagnosis on our condition is correct.

All of this was well understood in Germany in the thirties, particularly by the National Socialists, and a great debate raged among the German intellectuals. They wished to deny Spengler because they would not admit that the West was doomed; yet this denial was difficult. Nevertheless, the official position of the National Socialists was that Spengler was 'pessimistic' and he was downgraded. Obviously, to admit that he was right would undermine the buoyant and joyous spirit of the national reformation then being led by the Hitler forces. For political reasons alone - and not because they really considered him wrong, the Nazis were forced to repudiate Oswald Spengler.

Now that we can see the period in retrospect with the benefit of a fast panoply of facts not available before and we can answer the central question concerning the policy of Hitler. It is clear that Hitler considered himself the greatest Spenglerian of all, and that he had set before himself the task of not merely saving Germany and Europe from Bolshevism; not merely making his system dominant in Europe and not merely reconstructing Germany architecturally but of actually reversing the trend of history as Spengler understood it and renewing the life-cycle of the West.

In short, the evidence accumulates that Adolf Hitler had embarked upon the greatest task of any man in history - the actual rebuilding of a culture; the creation of a new culture on the ruins of the old - the creation of a western culture and man suited to survive in and master the new world he knew had arrived of high technical achievement, infinite space, time and microcosm.

The record of those 50,000 books on Hitler plainly shows that he was infinitely more than the run-of-the-mill politician. He was, first and foremost a philosopher. But being a man of action he knew that thoughts and words are useless without the ability to act. He was acting in a way that few people could even understand - until he was cut down and destroyed by those who should have been his allies.

The greatest tragedy of history, surely. Tragic not only for that misunderstood man who tried to save us from our own stupidity but mostly for us, as we experience what gives every evidence of being the final days of the West. Will a new leader arise in time to save us?

- *The American Mercury*. Summer. 1978

### **ADOLF HITLER**

Hitler was well aware of the titanic nature of the struggle between Aryan and Semitic ascendancy, a struggle that he predicted, "will one day pass into history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle of a people and race for its existence."

As early as 1934 he prophesied, "At the time of supreme peril I must die a martyr's death for the people. But after my death will come something really great, an overwhelming revelation to the world of my mission."

"My spirit will rise from the grave, and the world will see I was right."

### **JOSEPH GOEBBELS**

"This century will be named and shaped after Adolf Hitler."

## **CHAPTER.27**

### **VAE VICTIS (WOE TO THE VANQUISHED)**

Berlin, April 28th 1945

#### **EVE BRAUN TO HER SISTER**

"I must write you these words so that you will not feel sad over our end here in the shelter. It is rather we who are filled with sorrow because it is your fate to live on into the chaos that will follow. For myself, I am glad to die here; glad to be at the side of the Fuhrer; foremost of all, glad that the horror now to come is spared me.

What could life still give me? It has already been perfect. It has already given me its best and its fullest. Why should I go on living? This is the time to die; the right time. With the Fuhrer I have had everything. To die now, beside him, completes my happiness. Live on well and as happily as you can. Shed no tears nor be regretful over our deaths. It is the perfect and proper ending. None of us would change it now. It is the right end for a German woman."

#### **Dr. JOSEPH GOEBBELS TO HIS STEPSON, HARALD**

My Dear Harald,

We sit locked in the Fuhrer's shelter in the R.C., fighting for lives and honour. How this battle will end God alone knows. But I know that alive or dead, we will not leave this shelter unless we leave it with honour and glory. I hardly believe that we shall ever see each other again; therefore, it is likely that these will be the last lines you will ever receive from me. I expect from you, should you outlive

this war, that you do only that which will honour your mother and father. It is not necessary that we be alive to influence the future of our people. It is likely that you will be the only one left to carry on the traditions of our family. Do this always in such a manner that we would never be ashamed of your actions.

Germany will outlive this terrible war, but only if it has examples upon which to guide its reconstruction. Such an example we want to give here! You can be proud to possess such a mother as yours. Yesterday evening the Fuhrer gave her the gold Party insignia which he wore on his coat for so many years, and she justly deserved it. In the future you must know only one duty; to prove yourself worthy of the great sacrifice that we are prepared and determined to make here. I know that you will do that. Do not let yourself be confused by the uproar that will now reign throughout the world. The lies will one day break down under their own weight and the truth will again triumph. The hour will come when we shall stand pure and undefiled as our aims and beliefs have always been. Farewell, my dear Harald. Whether we shall ever see each other again lies in the hand of God. If it is not to be, then always be proud to have belonged to a family that even in the face of disaster remains true to the Fuhrer to the very last and true to his pure and Holy cause. All the best and my heartfelt greetings. Your Papa

### **MAGDA GOEBBELS TO HER SON, HARALD**

"My beloved son.

We have already been here in the Fuhrer's shelter for six days; papa, your six brothers and sisters, and I. We are here to give our National Socialist way of life its only possible and honourable ending. Whether you will ever receive this letter I do not know, but perhaps some considerate soul will make it possible for you to receive my last greetings. You must know that it was against papa's wishes that I remained here with him, and that last Sunday the Fuhrer himself wanted to help me get out. You know your mother, for we are the same blood. For me there was no alternative. Our beautiful idea is being destroyed, and with it goes everything I know in this life as being fine, worthy of admiration, noble, and good.

Life will not be worth living in the world that will come after Hitler and National Socialism. Therefore, I have also brought the children here with me. They are too precious for the life that will come after us; a merciful God will understand me when I myself help them to a merciful deliverance. You will live on, and for you I have but one request; never forget that you are a German. Do nothing against your honour and take care that you do nothing with your life that will have made our death purposeless.

The children are wonderful. Without assistance they help themselves in these more than primitive surroundings. Whether they have to sleep on the floor, whether they are unable to wash, or whether they have nothing to eat, there is neither a word of complaint nor tears. Even for me the shell crashings are nerve-wracking. The small children comfort the even smaller, and the fact of their being here is a blessing if only because every now and then they coax a smile from the Fuhrer.

Yesterday the Fuhrer removed his golden insignia and pinned it to my dress. I am proud and overjoyed. Got grant that I will have the strength to accomplish the last and most difficult task of all. We have only one mind left to us; to be true unto death to the Fuhrer; that we be allowed to end our lives together with him is a merciful fate upon which we could hardly have counted.

Harald, beloved boy, I give you the best life has taught me, to take on your way with you; be true; be



true to yourself, true to your people, and, most of all, be true to your Fatherland - in each and every respect.

To begin a new page is difficult. Who knows whether I shall still have time to fill it, but I want to give you so much of my love, so much strength, and to take from you all the sorrow of our deaths. Be proud of us, and try to keep us ever in a proud and joyous remembrance. Everyone must one day die. Is it not better, more honourable, and braver to have lived a short happy life rather than a long one and under disgraceful conditions?

I put my arms around you with the deepest, most heartfelt mother's love.

My beloved son, live for Germany! Your Mother

## **THE LAST WORDS OF THE CONDEMNED PRISONERS**

### **HERMAN GOERING**

"The victor will always be the judge, and the vanquished the accused."

"After the United States gobbled up California and half of Mexico, and we were stripped down to nothing, territorial expansions suddenly becomes a crime. It's been going on for centuries, and it will still go on."

"Hitler was our sovereign. It would have been intolerable for me to have him standing before a foreign court. You men knew the Fuhrer. He would be the first one to stand up and say, 'I have given the orders, and I take full responsibility.' But I would rather die ten deaths than have the German sovereign subjected to such humiliation."

"The death sentence - that doesn't mean a thing to me; but my reputation in history means a lot. That is why I am glad Doenitz got landed with signing the surrender. I wouldn't want my name attached to that thing in future history. A country never thinks well of its leaders who accept defeat. As for death - I haven't been afraid of death since I was twelve or fourteen-years old."

"Next to my own people, I feel closest sympathy with the English. Anyway, one thing is clear - Germany must rise either with the English or the Russians and the Russians seem to have the upper hand. They are clever, too. Fritsche tells me that they keep asking about me. Maybe I would be better off in their hands."

"The Russian atrocity film was a fake. Lots of these pictures were probably taken during their own revolution, like the baskets of heads. Those fields covered with bodies - such pictures are easy to get any time in war. And where did they get the fresh corpses to photograph? They couldn't have come right in ready to take the pictures. They must have shot those people themselves."

"The colonel gaoler ought to bear in mind that he is dealing with historical figures here. Right or wrong, we are historical personalities - and he is a nobody."

"The only allies who are still allies are the four prosecutors, and they are only allied against the twenty defendants."

"I still don't recognize the authority of the court. Bringing the heads of a sovereign state before a foreign court is a piece of presumption which is unique in history."

"Yes, I still maintain my loyalty to the Fuhrer - in difficult times as well as good."

"Well, I didn't cut a pretty figure, did I? Don't forget that I had the best legal brains in England, America, Russia and France arrayed against me with their whole legal machinery - and there was I, alone!"

"Mass murder? I assure you we never for a moment had such things in mind. I only thought that we would eliminate Jews from positions in big business and government, and that was all. But don't forget that the Jews carried on a terrific campaign against us too, all over the world."

"I wanted to set my people an example that loyalty was not dead."

"My wife can influence me in a lot of things, but as far as my basic code is concerned nothing can sway me. She could have her way in the household, in getting me to do lots of things for her, but when it comes to these basic things in a man's life, it is not a woman's affair."

My people have been humiliated before. Loyalty and hatred will unite them again. Who knows but that in this very hour the man is born who will unite my people - born of our flesh and bones, to avenge the humiliation we suffer now.

"What the American-controlled newspapers print now in Germany does not count for anything."

"It is no use complaining, Field-Marshal - these people do not have your breeding. They don't understand these things. It is just as I have always told you."

"No wonder you can't find any people with real leadership to take the responsibility of administration in Germany. Do you know why? Because the best nationalist leaders are in gaol and the rest figure that if they carry out de-nazification laws now, who knows but that in ten years - after America leaves, or a fight between East and West changes the situation - they will be brought before a German national court and tried for treason. And what do the German people think? I've already told you; whenever things are lousy, we have democracy! Make no mistake about it, the people know that they were better off when Hitler was in power before the war. And don't forget that Hitler was more than just a person to us."

"The next generation is finding its own leaders and they will fight for the protection of their own national interests. So you can take your morality and your repentance and your democracy, and peddle it elsewhere!"

"This is a political trial by the victors, and it will be a good thing for Germany when they realize that."

"Those who kow-towed to the prosecution and denounced the Nazi regime got it in the neck just the same. It serves them right."

"I am glad that it is not a life sentence, because those who are sentenced to life imprisonment never become martyrs."

**RUDOLF HESS**

"Just wait twenty years. Germany will have risen again!"

"Whatever the verdict of this court I shall be held innocent before the Judgement Seat of Christ."

"I should do it all again, even if it meant going to the martyr's stake to be burned. A temporary defeat in war is nothing in terms of history. Nothing can prevent the Germanic race from fulfilling its destiny. When America and Russia have exhausted themselves in war, then will be the time for Germany to rise from the Ashes."

**COLONEL HOESS**

"For me and old, fanatical, National Socialist, I took it all as fact - just as a Catholic believes in his church dogma. It was just truth without question; I had no doubt about that. I was absolutely convinced that the Jews were at the opposite pole from the German people, and that sooner or later there would have to be a clash between National Socialism and world Jewry."

**WILHELM FRICK**

"Every race has the right to protect itself, just as the Jewish race has done for thousands of years. You will have the same problem in America. The whites don't want to intermarry with Negroes. The Nuremberg Laws were for the protection of the Aryan race."

"Hanging! I didn't expect anything different." And, seconds before the trapdoor opened: "Germany for ever!"

**HANS FRANK**

"It is ironic, you know, for it was the Frenchman, de Gobineau, who started racial ideology."

"You can't go against the laws of nature. The Austrian and German people simply could not be kept apart. It was like trying to keep apart an irresistible force of nature. I'd just like to see them examine the Anschluss of Azerbaijan by the Russians with the same kinds of arguments and documents."

**HANS FRITSCH**

"On the contrary, my friends, this means the beginning of the Hitler legend."

**GENERAL ALFRED JODL**

"Hitler talked to me in July, 1940, about the possible hostilities with Russia. He wanted to be ready to forestall an attack by Russia in the autumn. Hitler was convinced that Russia would squeeze or attack us in the near future, and that England would encourage it."

"To the accusation on the bombing of Rotterdam I reply that the losses there were not as heavy as the bombing of Leipzig - after the allies knew that they had won the war. The attack on Russia was based on the opinion of the politicians that the non-aggression pact was not being observed by Russia."

"Now they want to hide the fact that there was a secret treaty with Russia. They cannot do it. I had the advance demarcation line right among my plans, and planned the campaign accordingly."

### **JOACHIM VON RIBBENTROP**

"A few years from now the lawyers of the world will condemn this trial. You cannot have a trial without law."

"Of course I was one of the most faithful followers. The Fuhrer has a terrific magnetic personality. You can't understand it unless you personally experienced it. Six months after his death I still feel it. He fascinated everybody. Even if great intellects came together for a discussion, why, in a few minutes they just ceased to exist and the brilliance of Hitler's personality shone over all. Why, even at the discussions on the Munich Pact, Daladier and Chamberlain were simply overwhelmed by his charm."

"Can't you feel the terrific strength of Hitler's personality? Can't you see how he swept people off their feet?"

"The last time I saw Hitler was on April 23rd 1945. I felt sure that Hitler intended to remain in Berlin until the end. I was able to ask him what he wanted me to do if it came to the point of surrender. He said that I should try to remain on good terms with Britain. He always wanted that, you know. I was always for a rapprochement with Russia. Hitler thought we would be attacked sooner or later. Hitler will show that Hitler was right and I was wrong."

"We wanted a peaceful solution; a counter-balance to England's balance of power politics. They were constantly oppressing us. Just imagine going to war over Danzig; such a world catastrophe, just to prevent Germany from getting a piece of territory that belonged to her, because Britain was afraid Germany was getting too strong."

"I always approved of co-operation between Germany and Russia. England could have prevented the war merely by saying one word. If they had just told the Poles to make peace, the whole war would have been avoided. But Britain was playing her balance-of-power policy in Europe. Our demands were so reasonable. It wasn't necessary to go to war about it."

"We Germans are a peculiar people; we are so loyal. People don't seem to understand that."

"We could have solved the Jewish problem peacefully with a quota system, or by transporting them to the east or to Madagascar."

"Germany did not break the Munich Pact. We made the mistake of losing the war. Incidentally, America has used its army to suppress opposition by force 150 times in the past 150 years."

"There you are! Unrestricted warfare in the whole Pacific Ocean, where America doesn't really belong! And when we make a protectorate of Bohemia or Moravia, which belonged to Germany for a thousand years, it is considered aggression."

**Dr. ERNST KALTENBRUNNER**

I loved my country and my German people with all my heart! Good luck, Germany!"

**Dr. FRITZ SCHAUKEL**

"I die guiltless. I respect American soldiers and their officers, but not American justice."

**ALFRED ROSENBERG**

"Crimes against Christianity? Did you ever pay any attention to the Russian crimes against Christianity?"

"The Russians have the nerve to sit in judgement, with thirty million lives on their conscience? Talk about persecution of the Church! Why! They are the world's experts. They killed priests by the thousands during their revolution. The persecution of the Church is a big question that goes back hundreds of years, and there are several sides to the question. The Lord only knows how much blood has been spilled by and because of the Church."

"Every American trembles before the power of the Press. Poor Hearst - just because he published a few articles of mine and has his picture taken with me, his whole newspaper syndicate was almost threatened with bankruptcy, with boycotts and all."

"Of course they do not want to discuss the Versailles Treaty. That treaty explains how the whole war came about. Even the Americans refused to sign that thing, because it was so evil. Wilson had drawn up his Fourteen Points so carefully, and then when the time came to make the peace treaty the French laid their secret treaties with the Poles and all the rest on the table, and said that was what they were fighting for - and the Fourteen Points were thrown into the waste paper basket."

"History also considers the murder of three thousand Chinese in the Opium War, and the degradation of some three million Chinese by the British through their opium traffic. And how about the 300,000 exterminated by an atomic bomb in Japan. And the air attacks on our cities? That is all mass murder too!"

**ARTUR SEYSS-INQUART**

"Anti Semitism has been strong in Poland for centuries. There is a religious slogan of the Middle Ages: 'Save the Faith and destroy the Jews!'"

**JULIUS STREICHER**

"This trial is a trial of world Jewry."

"They are crucifying me now. I can tell. Three of the judges are Jews. I couldn't kill my wife and

myself when we were in the Tyrol at the end of the war. I decided that I would have to bear my cross."

"After all, the Talmud itself told the Jews to preserve their racial purity. The Jews are making a mistake if they make a martyr out of me, you will see. I didn't create the problem; it existed for hundreds of years. I saw how the Jews were pushing themselves into all spheres of German life, and I said that they should be pushed out. After all, if you read the Talmud, you will see that the Gentiles should take measures to protect themselves against the Jews."

"It is the Feast of Purim, 1946."

.... and as he mounted the steps to the scaffold; "Heil Hitler! And now it goes to God!." And then as the black hood was about to be placed on his head, he said: "I am with God!"

#### **KEITEL**

"I call on the Almighty. May he have mercy on the German people and show them tenderness. More than two million German soldiers have died for their Fatherland and preceded me. I follow my own sons. All for Germany!"

#### **JODL**

"I salute you, my Germany!"

#### **SEYSS-INQUART**

"I hope this execution is the last act in this tragedy of the Second World War and that its lessons will be learned and understanding will exist between the peoples. I believe in Germany."

#### **THEIR POUND OF FLESH**

"What seems especially obnoxious about the so-called war crimes trials is that they set a precedent for ending every future war with a massacre of the leaders of the defeated side."

- William Henry Chamberlain. Author and journalist. Christian Science Monitor/Wall Street Journal

"Out of 3,000 people employed on the staff at the Nuremberg Courts, 2,400 were Jews."

Louis Marschalko, Special Correspondent; Playwright and Poet

### **EPITAPH**

Of thousands of German military personnel captured and executed as a consequence of the misnamed and highly illegal Nuremberg Trials and Military Tribunals, the highest ranking German leaders were publicly humiliated, denied basic human rights and in an orgy of revenge liquidated and decimated.

**Minister President Herman Goering**  
**Rudolf Hess, Deputy German Leader**  
**Joachim Von Ribbentrop, Foreign Minister**

**Death**  
**Life imprisonment**  
**Death**

<b>Wehrmacht Commander-in-Chief W. Keitel</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Ernst Kaltenbrunner</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Reichsleiter Alfred Rosenberg</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Hans Frank, Head of German Law</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Dr. Wilhelm Frick, Minister of the Interior</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Walter Funk, Minister of Industries</b>	<b>Life Imprisonment</b>
<b>Julius Streicher, farmer. (No government position)</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Karl Doenitz, Grand Admiral</b>	<b>10 Years</b>
<b>Admiral Erich Raeder</b>	<b>Life Imprisonment</b>
<b>Baldur Von Schirach. Head of Hitler Youth</b>	<b>20 Years</b>
<b>Ernst Sauckel, German Labour Program</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Alfred Jodl, Colonel-General</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Martin Bormann (in absentia)</b>	<b>Death</b>
<b>Constantin Von Neurath, Reichsprotector</b>	<b>15 Years</b>

Most of the executions took place in secrecy on the 15th October 1946 - which 'coincidentally' happened to be the Jewish Feast Day Hoshana Raba.

The hangman, John C. Woods, a sergeant in the United States Army was Jewish. The executions were deliberately bungled, the prisoners given a short drop so that their necks would not be instantaneously broken and ensuring their slow strangulation amidst the utmost pain.

The official timing between the springing of the trap and death in the ten victims (Goering had cheated the hangman by committing suicide) in minutes were 18, 24, 13, 10, 10, 12, 14, 14, 16 and 11-minutes.

Several of those executed also suffered face and head injuries, as they struck the edge of the trapdoor frame, on their way down. Julius Streicher who had been a farmer throughout the war, and held no political post, was the only victim to have fought physically with his tormentors. When he was finally subdued he gave a Hitler salute before dying.

The official United States undertaker, who was present at the executions, stated that: "The Jewish-American boy in charge of the execution (of Streicher) let him strangle, horribly for a long, long minute."

"The war crimes trials were a reversion to the ancient practice of the savage extermination of a defeated enemy and particularly its leaders."

Admiral Husband E. Kimmel, U.S.N. Commander-in-Chief, U.S. Fleet, 1941

### **LEON DEGRELLE**

"Hitler was the greatest statesman Europe has ever known. History will prove that when whipped up emotions have died down. He was more matter of fact, generally more unfolded than Napoleon. Napoleon was more of a vanquishing, empire-founding Frenchman than a true European. Hitler, in his being a man of his time, dreamed of an enduring, just, honest Europe, unified by the initiative of the victor. A Europe however in which each ethnic group could develop according to their merits and accomplishments. The proof of this is that he offered Petain his hand. Just as Bismarck knew how to outgrow Prussia and become a German, so Hitler soon changed from being a German to being a

European. At an early stage he disconnected himself from imperialistic ambition. Without any difficulty he began to think of himself as a European and initiated the creation of a Europe in which Germany - like Prussia in Bismarck's time, was to be the foundation stone. Some comrades of the Fuhrer might still have been short-sighted Pan-Germanists. But Hitler had the genius, the right scale, the absence of bias and the necessary vision to accomplish the terrific task. He had an authority, not to be found a second time in the history of the continent. His success would have established wealth and civilization of Europe for centuries, probably forever. Hitler's plans for Europe would have meant a blessing for us all."

### **JOHN MAYNARD KEYNES**

"The politics of power are inevitable and there is nothing very new to learn about this war or the end it was fought for. England had destroyed, as in each preceding century, a trade rival; a mighty chapter had been closed in the secular struggle between the glories of Germany and France. Prudence requires some measure of lip service to the 'ideals' of foolish Americans and hypocritical Englishmen, but it would be stupid to believe that there is much room in the world, as it really is, for such affairs as the League of Nations or any sense in the principle of self-determination, except as an ingenious formula for re-arranging the balance of power in one's interest."

*The Economic Consequences of Peace*

### **BENJAMIN DISRAELI**

"All great events have been distorted, most of the important causes concealed, some of the principle characters never appear, and all who figure are so misunderstood and misrepresented that the result is a clear mystification. If the history of England is ever written by one who has the knowledge and the courage, the world would be astonished."

### **ADOLF HITLER**

"National Socialism is essentially a religious movement and faith. The Germanic or Aryan world of ideas, both political and religious will go out as a sacred Gospel to heal mankind."

- Adolf Hitler, Last Will and Testament

"I nourish the conviction that the hour will come when millions of men who now curse us will take a stand behind us to welcome the new Europe, our common creation born of a painful and laborious struggle and an arduous triumph - a Europe which is the symbol of greatness, honour, strength, honesty and justice." - Adolf Hitler

**LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT:** "It is not true that I wished for war in 1939, neither I nor anyone else in Germany. Exclusively those international statesmen who were of Jewish race or who worked in the interests of international Jewry...provoked war.

"After six years of war which, in spite of all the reverses, will one day pass into history as the most glorious and heroic manifestation of the struggle of a people and race for its existence, I cannot abandon the city which is the capital of this State...."

".....By the sacrifice of our soldiers, by my comradeship with them right to the end, has been sown the seed which will spring forth in the history of Germany and of Europe in the resurrection of



National Socialism together with a nation truly united."

Adolf Hitler, *Last Will and Testament*. April 29 1945

"The day will come when we shall make an agreement with the men of other Aryan nations. Then there will come a union between all of the one, good, ruling race throughout the world." - Adolf Hitler

A Michael Walsh  
Compilation